

5

147047



SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

.

Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART II NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER
(OF PARIS)



LONDON :
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1888.

| | |
|----------------|--------|
| PUBLIC LIBRARY | |
| Acc. No. | 47047 |
| Class No. | SUT |
| Title | 23 762 |
| Author | M B |
| Editor | all |
| Co. | all |
| Pub. Date | 7c |
| Check | 7c |

CONTENTS.

| | PAGE |
|---|---------|
| INTRODUCTION | vii |
| BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA (XII) | 1 |
| CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga) | 1 |
| " II (Āhāra-vagga) | 11 |
| " III (Dasabala-vagga) | 27 |
| " IV (Kaḷārakhattiya-vagga) | 47 |
| " V (Gahapati-vagga) | 68 |
| " VI (Rukkha-vagga) | 80 |
| " VII (Mahā-vagga) | 94 |
| " VIII (Samāṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga) | 129 |
| " IX (Antarapeyyālaṃ) | 130 |
| BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA (XIII) | 133 |
| BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA (XIV) | 140 |
| CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga) | 140 |
| " II | 149 |
| " III (Kammaṇṇa-vagga) | 166 |
| " IV | 169 |
| BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA (XV) | 178 |
| CHAPTER I | 178 |
| " II | 186 |
| BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA (XVI) | 194 |

| | | | | | | PAGE |
|------------|----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|
| BOOK VI | LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII) | ... | ... | ... | ... | 225 |
| CHAPTER | I | ... | ... | ... | ... | 225 |
| „ | II | ... | ... | ... | ... | 233 |
| „ | III | ... | ... | ... | ... | 234 |
| „ | IV | ... | ... | ... | ... | 239 |
| BOOK VII | RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII) | ... | ... | ... | ... | 244 |
| CHAPTER | I | ... | ... | ... | ... | 244 |
| „ | II | .. | ... | ... | ... | 249 |
| BOOK VIII | LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTA (XIX) | ... | ... | ... | ... | 254 |
| CHAPTER | I | .. | ... | ... | ... | 254 |
| „ | II | ... | . | . | ... | 259 |
| BOOK IX | OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX) | ... | ... | ... | ... | 262 |
| BOOK X | BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA (XXI) | ... | ... | .. | ... | 273 |
| APPENDIX I | Index of Proper Names... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 289 |
| II | Alphabetical Index of the Suttas | ... | ... | ... | ... | 293 |
| III | Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās | ... | ... | ... | ... | 296 |

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAM-YUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sugātha*, because one or several verses (gāthās) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten ; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these *Samyuttas*.

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)¹ the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each ; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *niḍāna vaggā*, and should be considered as forming the *Niḍāna-Samyuttam* : but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyalam*, and styled *Sattantam* : it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to ? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the *Samyuttas*. What is then to be done with it ? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Niḍāna*, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 18 leaves out of 96 ; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the *Samyuttas*.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the " first " (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Samyutta*, the so-called *dhatu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the " second " (*datiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Niḍāna*

¹ It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several *Samyuttas*.

from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *dutiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-cagga* as follows :

| | CHAPTERS. | SUTTAS. |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|---------|
| I. Nidāna-Samyutta | 9 | 93 |
| II. Abhisamaya-Samyutta | 1 | 11 |
| III. Dhātu-Samyutta | 4 | 39 |
| IV. Anamatagga-Samyutta | 2 | 20 |
| V. Kassapa-Samyutta | 1 | 13 |
| VI. Lābhasakkāra-Samyutta | 4 | 43 |
| VII. Rāhula-Samyutta | 2 | 22 |
| VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta | 2 | 21 |
| IX. Opamma-Samyutta | 1 | 12 |
| X. Bhikkhu-Samyutta | 1 | 12 |
| Total | 27 | 286 |

II.

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAM-UTTA-NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*; the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (*Sagāthā*) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.—XXI. as follows:—

| | SUTTAS. |
|--|---------|
| XII. <i>Nidāna Samyutta</i> | 93 |
| XIII. <i>Abhisamaya Samyutta</i> | 11 |
| XIV. <i>Dhātu Samyutta</i> | 39 |
| XV. <i>Anamatagga Samyutta</i> | 20 |
| XVI. <i>Kassapa Samyutta</i> | 13 |
| XVII. <i>Lābhasakkāra Samyutta</i> | 43 |
| XVIII. <i>Rāhula Samyutta</i> | 22 |
| XIX. <i>Lakkhaṇa Samyutta</i> | 21 |
| XX. <i>Opamma Samyutta</i> | 12 |
| XXI. <i>Bhikkhu Samyutta</i> | 12 |
| Total | 286 |

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (*Khandha*) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S¹) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S³). To prepare the edition of the *Sagāthā*, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S¹, S³. I am sorry I was not able to mention S², which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S² be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggassa-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Saṃyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.¹ I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner:

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S¹. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S³. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vagga, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

¹ This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *paṭhama* and *paṭhama*, *paṇita* and *paṇita*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing :—

- I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
- II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
- III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Saṃyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, Saṃyutta No. IX.) is especially a collection of Upamas. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyam vilharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhaddante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiceasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha bhāsis-sāmiti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicea-samuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, saṅkhāra-paccayā viññānaṃ || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarū-papaccayā salāyatanaṃ || salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇha-paccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasa sambhavanti|| Evam etassa³ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhik-khave samuppādo||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||

¹ B bhaddante

² S¹⁻³ oppaccayā always

³ B evamevatassa

saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho|| saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho|| phassaṇirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānaṇirodho|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| bhavaṇirodhā jāṭinirodho|| jāṭinirodhā jarāmaraññaṇi soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāsupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduṃti ¹ || Pathamaṃ || ²

2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati, la ³

2 Paṭiceasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha bhāṣissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katama ca bhikkhave paṭiceasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṇāpaccayā phasso|| phassaṇāpaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānaṇāpaccayā bhavo bhavaṇāpaccayā jāṭi|| jāṭipaccayā jarāmaraññaṇi soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāsupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave jarāmaraññaṇi||

Yā ⁴ tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye ⁵ jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiceṇaṃ paliceṇaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃbhāni indriyaṇaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati ⁶ jarā ⁷ || Yaṃ ⁸

¹ S^{1.3} omit 5

² As a rule all the numbers are missing in S^{1.3}

³ In S^{1.3} Sāvattthi only; and so always.

⁴ S^{1.3} yaṃ ⁵ S^{1.3} 'nikāyo ⁶ S³ adds bhikkhave

⁷ S^{1.3} add katamaṇ ca bhikkhave maraññaṇi ⁸ B yā

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maceumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa¹ nikkhepo² idam vuccati² maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayaṃ ca jarā idaṃ ca maraṇaṃ, idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo³ āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silābatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā|| Rūpatāṇhā saddatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā ratāṇhā poṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasaṃphassajā vedanā|| ghāṇasaṃphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā|| kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā|| manosaṃphassajā vedanā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanāṃ|| cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanāṃ||

12 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarupaṃ|| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati⁴ nāmaṃ|| Cattāro

¹ B kālakiriya . . . kaḷevarassa

² S³ adds bhikkhave

³ B pātum^o

⁴ S³ adds bhikkhave

ca ¹ mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ idam vuccati rūpaṃ. Iti idaṃ ca nānam idaṃ ca rūpaṃ. Idam vuccati nāmarupaṃ.

13 Katamāna bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ. Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jīvāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ.

14 Katame² ca bhikkhavesaṅkhārā. Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā ³ kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā.

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhaḡāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā.

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccaya saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho pe ⁴. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Dutiyaṃ.

3 (3) *Paṭipadā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati. la.

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca. taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissamīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca.

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā. Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā ⁵ viññāṇaṃ pe⁶. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā.

¹ omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Katamā

³ Tayo^o saṅkhārā is missing in B

⁴ B la

⁵ S³ has saṅkhārā^o (ā being added to r afterwards)

⁶ B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipada, Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho || saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho || la || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ¹ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipādā² ti || Tatiyaṃ ||

4 (4) Vipassī

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi || Kicchaṃ ³ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca ⁴ upapajjati ca || Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa || kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ ti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jatipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātiti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo bhavo kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jāti ti ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccaya bhavo ti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccaya upādānaṃ ti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

¹ S¹ ³ hotiti ² S¹ omits ti ³ S¹⁻³ Kicchā

⁴ B jiyati . . . miyyati : S¹ omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti taṇhūpaccayā upādānaṃ ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo, phasso kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti nāmarūpaccayā saḷāyatananti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu² kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

¹ Here S¹ inserts upādāno S³ no only ² S¹⁻³ Saṅkhāro

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paṇṇāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ||

14 Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe,¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇaṇaṃ udapādi paṇṇā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi,||

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si || Kimhi nu kṇo asati² jarāmaraññaṃ na hoti³ kissa nirodhā jarāmaraññanirodhoti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paṇṇāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraññaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaraññanirodhoti

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paṇṇāya abhisamayo, bhavo kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si|| Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti,|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paṇṇāya abhisamayo, upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti,||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho si|| Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paṇṇāya abhisamayo, taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhanirodhā upādāna nirodhoti

¹ B la

² S¹,³ sati

³ S¹ adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi¹ Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti² Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo³ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti⁴

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti⁵ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo⁶ phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti⁷

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti⁸ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo⁹ saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodhoti¹⁰

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti¹¹ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo¹² nāmarupe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti¹³

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti¹⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo¹⁵ Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti¹⁶

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi¹⁷ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti¹⁸ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo¹⁹ saṅkhāresu²⁰ kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti²¹

¹ S¹-3 saṅkhāre, as above ; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad abosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā alu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

27 Iti hiḍam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāpanirodho|| pe||¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti .²

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhun udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapāditi||| Catuttham|||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo.³

5 (5) *Sikku*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhuṣṣa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa + bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

8 (8) *Koṇāgamano*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe|||

¹ B la

² B hotiti

³ S^{1,3} omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

⁴ B Kakku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi. Kiccam¹ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca. Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa. Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmarāṇassāti.

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo² jātiyā kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ ti.

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti bhavo upādānaṃ taṇhā vedanā phasso saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇaṃ saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo² avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti.

14 Iti hiḍam² avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti.

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me³ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ṇaṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇa nirodhoti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo² jātiyā kho asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti.

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. Kimhi nu

¹ S³ kiccho S¹ kiechivitāyaṃ

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

kho asati jāti na hoti¹ bhavo upādānaṃ² taṇha³ vedanā⁴ phasso⁵ saḷāyatanaṃ⁶ nāmarūpaṃ⁷ viññānaṃ⁸ saṅkhārā⁹ na honti¹⁰ kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti¹¹.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo. Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti¹².

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho¹³ saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho¹⁴ pe¹⁵ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹⁶.

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me¹⁷ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹⁸ ñāṇam udapādi¹⁹ paññā udapādi²⁰ vijjā udapādi²¹ āloko udapādi²² ti²³.

Buddha-vaggo pathamo²⁴.

Tassuddānam²⁵.

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Paṭipadā ca²⁶ Vipassī Sikkhī²⁷ 3 ca Ves-sabhu²⁸ 4 Kakusandho²⁹ 5 Konāgamano³⁰ 6 Kassapo³¹ Mahā Sak-yamuni³² 6 ca Gotamanti³³.

CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

11 (1) *Āhārā*

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme².

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam³ t̥thitīyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya⁴.

Katame cattāro⁵ Kabalīṃkaro⁶ āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā⁷ phasso dutiyo⁸ manosañcetanā tatiyo⁹ viññānaṃ catuttham¹⁰. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam¹¹ t̥thitīyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya¹².

3 Ime ca¹³ 9 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kimnidānā¹⁴ 10 kim

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B patipadaṇ ca

³ B vipassī sikkhi

⁴ B kakku^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṇāgamanañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ mahāyaso sakyamunā

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi only, always

⁸ B. kabalikāro, always

⁹ S¹⁻³ kho

¹⁰ B kimnidānā always

samudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā¹ || Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā² ||

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā³ | Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabbhavā⁴ ||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā⁵ kimpabhavā⁶ | Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbhavā⁷ ||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kiṃsamudayo kimjātikā kimpabhavo⁸ | Phasso saḷāyatana⁹ nidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatana¹⁰ jātikā saḷāyatana¹¹ pabhavo¹² ||

7 Saḷāyatana¹³ṃ cidam¹⁴ bhikkhave kimnidāna¹⁵ṃ kiṃsumudaya¹⁶ṃ kimjātika¹⁷ṃ kimpabhava¹⁸ṃ | Saḷāyatana¹⁹ṃ nāmarūpanidāna²⁰ṃ nāmarūpasamudaya²¹ṃ nāmarūpa²²jātika²³ṃ nāmarūpabhava²⁴ṃ ||

8 Nāmarūpa²⁵ṇeidam²⁶ bhikkhave kimnidāna²⁷ṃ kiṃsamudaya²⁸ṃ kimjātika²⁹ṃ kimpabhava³⁰ṃ | Nāmarūpa³¹ṃ viññāna³²nidāna³³ṃ viññānasamudaya³⁴ṃ viññāna³⁵jātika³⁶ṃ viññāna³⁷pabhava³⁸ṃ ||

9 Viññāna³⁹ṃ cidam⁴⁰ bhikkhave kimnidāna⁴¹ṃ kiṃsamudaya⁴²ṃ kimjātika⁴³ṃ kimpabhava⁴⁴ṃ || Viññāna⁴⁵ṃ saṅkhāra⁴⁶nidāna⁴⁷ṃ saṅkhārasamudaya⁴⁸ṃ saṅkhāra⁴⁹jātika⁵⁰ṃ saṅkhāra⁵¹pabhava⁵²ṃ ||

10 Saṅkhārā eime bhikkhave kimnidānā kiṃsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā⁵³ | Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā⁵⁴ ||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccaya⁵⁵ saṅkhārā⁵⁶ saṅkhārapaccaya⁵⁷ viññāna⁵⁸ṃ⁵⁹ pe⁶⁰ | Evam⁶¹ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti⁶² ||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāga⁶³nirodhā saṅkhāra⁶⁴nirodho⁶⁵ | saṅkhāra⁶⁶nirodhā viññāna⁶⁷nirodho⁶⁸ |⁶⁹ pe⁷⁰ ||⁷¹ 2 Evam⁷² etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti⁷³ ||

Pathama⁷⁴ṃ ||

12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvatt⁷⁵hiya⁷⁶ṃ viharatī⁷⁷ ||⁷⁸ 3

¹ S¹⁻³ omit viñ^odho ² B la ³ S¹⁻³ sāvatt^{hi} only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
 t̥hitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya . . . Katame cattāro . .
 Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā . . phasso dutiyo . .
 manosañcetanā tatiyo¹ . . . viññānaṃ catuttham . . . Ime kho
 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā
 sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti . . .

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno² Bhagavantam
 etad avoca . . . Ko nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāram āhāretitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . Āhāretitī ahaṃ na
 vadāmi . . . āhāretitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho³
 Ko nu kho bhante āhāretitī Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi . . . evaṃ
 mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante
 viññāṇāhāro ti . . . esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra⁴ kallam veyyakara-
 ṇam . . . Viññāṇāhāro āyatīṃ punabbhavābhiniḃbatiyā
 paccayo . . . tasmīṃ bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-
 paccayā phasso ti

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . Phusatitī ahaṃ⁵ na
 vadāmi . . . phusatitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante phusatitī . . . Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi . . .
 evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu kho
 bhante phassoti . . . esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra⁷ kallam veyyaka-
 raṇam . . . phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhātī . . .

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī . . .

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca . . . VEDIYATITĪ ahaṃ na
 vadāmi . . . vediyatitī cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī . . . Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi . . . evaṃ
 mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya . . . kim paccayā nu kho
 bhante vedanati . . . esa kallo pañho . . . Tatra kallam veyyaka-
 raṇam . . . phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhātī . . .

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatitī . . .⁸

No kallo pañho . . . ti Bhagavā avoca . . . tasatitī ahaṃ nava-

¹ B tatiyā

² B Moliya^o

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ S³ tatrassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ haṃ here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 ko nu kho bhante vediyatitī

⁷ S³ omits tatra

⁸ So B. S¹⁻³ taṇhiyatitī ; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi|| tasatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|| Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti||¹ esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phaggunā² phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirūṇanirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodha jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapariḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||³ Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Samaṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodha-gāminiṃ⁴ patipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||⁵ bharaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanāṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

¹ B tasatīti ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ hoti

⁴ B °gāmini° and so further on

⁵ So B; S¹⁻³ —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajāvanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāmininī paṭipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajāvanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodham pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhagāmininī paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ brahmaññatthaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Tatīyaṃ||

14 (4) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāmininī paṭipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāmininī paṭipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmarañam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāmininī paṭipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

māṇaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇa vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||² saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti||

9 Te kho me³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā|| te ca pañāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Catutthaṃ||

15 (5) Kaccāyanagotta

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ So S¹ 3 B jāti|| la||

² S¹⁻³ pe

³ So B S¹⁻³ imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammāditthi sammāditthi bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammāditthi hotiti||

4 Dvayanissito² khvāyaṃ³ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitaṃ ceva natthitaṃ ca⁴

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| lokanirōdhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho⁴ khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ⁵ cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhitṭhāti attānam eti Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatiti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti|| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammāditthi hoti||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbaṃ natthīti ayam dutiyo anto||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇāṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirōdhā saṅkhāranirōdho|| saṅkhāranirōdhā viññāṇanirōdho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirōdho hotiti|| Pañcamam||

¹ B kaccāna always

² S¹⁻³ dvayaṃ^o

³ S¹⁻³ kho yaṃ and further on

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ upāyupādānavinivesaṇca nibandho

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ tañcāyupādānaṃ C has tañcāyaṇ-ti tañca upāyupādānaṃ . . .

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ¹ ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami² upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ : Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati

4 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti⁴ dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya

5 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁵ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya⁶

6 Jarāmarasassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti⁷ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya⁸

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu⁹ Bhavassa ce bhikkhu¹⁰ Upadānassa ce bhikkhu¹¹ Tanhāya ce bhikkhu¹² Vedanāya ce bhikkhu¹³ Phassassa ce bhikkhu¹⁴ Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu¹⁵ Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu¹⁶ Viññānassa ce bhikkhu¹⁷ Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu¹⁸ Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti¹⁹ dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya²⁰

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti²¹ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya²²

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā²³ anupādā vimutto hoti²⁴ diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti²⁵

Chaṭṭham²⁶ ||

17 (7) *Accha*

1 Evaṃ me sutam¹ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe²

¹ S¹-3 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-
tacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi.

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo ¹ Bhagavantam dūrato va
āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami.
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaṇi-
yaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi.

4 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca. Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ ² Gotamaṃ
kiñcid eva desuṃ. sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Akālo kho t̥ava Kassapa pañhassa antaragharāṃ pavī-
t̥hamhāti.

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ
avoca. Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ
kiñcideva desuṃ. sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Akālo kho t̥ava Kassapa pañhassa antaragharāṃ pavī-
t̥hamhāti.

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo la antaragharāṃ
pavītt̥hamhāti.

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca.
Na kho pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ bahudeva
pucchitukāmāti.

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasi.

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkataṃ dukkhanti.
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca.

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paraṅkataṃ ³ dukkhanti.
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca.

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paraṅkatañca
dukkhanti.

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca.

¹ B acelo always

² S¹⁻³ bhagavantam

³ S¹⁻³ parakataṃ always

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ¹ adhiṇṇa samuppannaṃ dukkhanti²?

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca³!

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti⁴?

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti.

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi⁵ jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puttḥo samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi⁶. Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puttḥo samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi⁷. Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-kataṃ ca paraṃ-kataṃ ca dukkhanti iti puttḥo samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi. Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiṇṇa samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puttḥo samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi. Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puttḥo samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi. Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puttḥo samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi⁸ jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ ti vadesi. āeikkhatu ca⁹ me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ ti¹⁰.

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadam sassatam etam pareti¹¹.

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃkatam dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti¹².

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti¹³. Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā¹⁴ saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ¹⁵ pe¹⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti¹⁷. Avijjāya tveva

¹ S¹ omits kāraṃ

² S^{1,3} omit ca

asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā
viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-
khandhassa nirodho hotīti||

III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-
yathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍeyya pe, cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhīntīti|| Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā ane-
ka-
pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-
vantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam
labheyyam upasampadanti .

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dham-
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accave-
na parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ¹ āradhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya . Api ca mayā
(*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā vīditāti .

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo² imasmiṃ dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam
cattāro māse parivasati³, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accave-
na parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ⁴ āradhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya . ahaṃ cattāri
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accave-
na pari-
vutṭhaparivāsaṃ āradhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-
sampaḍentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti .

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo⁵ Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇyasma Kassapo eko vupa-
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi palitatto viharanto na cirasseva

¹ S¹⁻³ parivuttha° here and further on ² S¹ °titthiyā

³ S¹⁻³ °ākaṅkhaṇtā° . . . ākaṅkhaṇtā° parivasanti

⁴ S¹ parivuttha°

⁵ S¹⁻³ aelako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajanti|| tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya - pariyosānaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi|| khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇi-
yaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||

21 Aññātaro ca paṇāyasmā Kassapo arahatam aḥositi ||
Sattamaṃ'

18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati .

2 Atha kho Timbaruko² paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami,, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-
modi sammōdaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi .

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayāṃ-
katam sukhadukkhanti||.

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama param-kataṃ sukhaduk-
khanti' .

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca,,||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayāṃ-katañca paraṃ-kat-
añca sukhadukkhanti,,||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca,,||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ
adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti .

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca'

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho
Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||. Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo
sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passati||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na
passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ
passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayāṃkatam dukkhasuk-
hanti iti puttṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||

¹ S¹-3 abhiññāya

² B Timparuko S¹-3 Timbarūko

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-kataṇca param-kataṇca sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃ kāraṃ adhieca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhaṇti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham attthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṇti vadesi . Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṇti vadesi|| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṇti ti .

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkatam sukhadukkhaṇti . evaṃ pāham na vadāmi .

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanā-bhitunnassa sato param katam sukhadukkhaṇti . evaṃ pāham na vadāmi||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamna majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjā tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho . saṅkhārāṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho ¹ pe' . Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti .

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe . Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti . Atthamaṃ||

19 (9) *Bālena paṇḍito*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampa-

¹ S¹.3 omit vi^o nirodho

yuttassa¹ evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhāca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni²|| yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

3 Avijjānivarapaṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phuṭṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānā-karaṇam paṇḍitassa balenāti||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata³ bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessanti||

6 Tena hi bhikkave supāṭha sālhuṃkam manasi karotha bhāsissāmi||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-sosun||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahmā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bheda kāyūpago⁴ hoti|| So kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domānassehi upāyāsehi na parinuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahmā sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

¹ S¹⁻³ samyuttassa always

² B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

³ S¹⁻³ insert me

⁴ B kāyupago always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkasmā ti vadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānakaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idaṃ brahmācariyavāso ti||

Navamam||

20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Paṭiccasamuppādaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ sunāttha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ || t̥hitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā¹ dhammaniyāmatā² idappaccayatā || Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti³ passathāti cāha ||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam|| bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| taṇhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānam|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave taṇhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| saṅghātanāpaccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saṅghātanam|| viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpam|| saṅkhārāpaccayā bhikkhave viññānam|| avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ || t̥hitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā⁴ dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā|| taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati

¹ So B C, S¹⁻³ dhammaṭṭhitā

² S¹⁻³ ometā further on matā

³ B uttāmiṃ S³ uttāni ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammaṭṭhitatā

abhisameti¹ abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paṇḍāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni - karoti passathāti cāha².

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā³ Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭīceasamuppādo⁵.

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭīceasamuppānā dhammā⁶ Jarāmaraññaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭīceasamuppānāṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ.

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā¹ saṅkhatā paṭīceasamuppānā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā².

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭīceasamuppāno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo³.

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave⁴ Taṇhā bhikkhave⁵ Vedanā bhikkhave⁶ Phasso bhikkhave⁷ Saḷāyatana bhikkhave⁸ Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave⁹ Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave¹⁰ Saṅkhārā bhikkhave¹¹.

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā² saṅkhatā paṭīceasamuppānā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā³ ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭīceasamuppānā dhammā.

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayaṅca paṭīceasamuppādo ime ca paṭīceasamuppānā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaṇḍāya sudiṭṭhā³ honti⁴ so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati⁴ Ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītaṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kiṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ Kim hutvā kim ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti⁵.

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati⁵ Bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho bhavissāmi

¹ S-3 add tā

² S¹⁻³ add tā as above

³ So B S¹⁻³ suuddiṭṭhā; further on, sudiṭṭhā

⁴ B paṭidhāvissati

⁵ B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam
addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam
Kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam
addhānanti¹ ||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ajjhataṃ¹
tathakathā bhavissati || Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho
mi Kiṃ nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho
atto kuto āgato so kuhingāmī bhavissati ti² Netam
hānam vijjati

21 Tam kissa hetu¹ Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāva-
ssa ayaṇa paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā
hammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhātī³ ||
Dasamam⁴ ||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo¹

Tassa uddānam² ||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno + ceva³ ||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā⁴ ||

Kaccāyanagotto⁵ Dhammakathikam⁶ ||

Accaṃ Timbarukena ca⁷ ||

Bālena⁷ paṇḍito ceva⁸ ||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti⁹ ||

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati⁸

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca
esūrajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ thānam patijānāti ||
arisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert kaṃ

² C gāmi^o B kuhingamissati

³ S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭhātī

⁴ S¹⁻³ phagunnaṃ

⁵ B Kaccānagotta S¹⁻³ Dhammakathā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Timbarūkena B Timparukena

⁷ S¹⁻³ bāla

⁸ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti only always

Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo¹ .
 Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅ-
 gamo . Iti saṇṇā iti saṇṇāya samudayo iti saṇṇāya atthaṅ-
 gamo . Iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅ-
 khārānaṃ atthaṅgamo² . Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa
 samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo³ .²

Iti imasmiṃ sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati⁴ .
 imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam
 nirujjhati

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā⁵ saṅkhārapaccayā
 viññāṇam pe . Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti .

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho
 saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho pe . evam etassa keva-
 lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti . Pathamam⁶ .³

22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati .

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave^o oevam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti⁴ .

5 Evaṃ svākhyāto⁵ bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno
 vivato pakasito chinnapilotiko .

6 Evaṃ svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne
 vivate pakāsīte chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena
 kulaputtena viriyam ārabhitum⁶ kāmam teco ca nabārū⁶
 ca atthi ca avasissatu sarire upasussatu maṃsam lohitam .
 Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena
 pattabbam na tam apūṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam⁷
 bhavissati .⁴

¹ B has atthaṅgamo S¹⁻³ atthagamo always

² All this, from iti rūpam^o, is missing in S¹⁻³, but is to
 be found in the next sutta

³ This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

⁴ Repetition of the preceding sutta

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ svakkhāto always ⁶ B nhāru always

⁷ S¹⁻³ pa (S¹ pu) risassa saṇṭhānam

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusito viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham¹ parihāpeti|| Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṇca sadattham paripūreti||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti, aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhattha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya |

9 Evam no ayaṃ ambhākam pabbajjā avañjhā² bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā³ Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍupāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram⁴ tesam vokārā⁴ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāni-saṃsāti⁵ ||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ attatthaṃ vā⁵ hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti.|| Dutiyam |

23 (3) U'panisā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati |

2 Jānato haṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no appassato ||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| Iti vedanā¹ pe|| Iti saṇṇā² Iti saṅkhārā³ ; Iti viññāṇaṃ⁴ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

² B avanchā

³ So B and S³ S¹ udāyā C udriyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ tesantekārā

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam¹ bhikkhave khayasmañ khaye nāṇaṃ tam sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ²

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye nāṇassa upanisaṃ Vimuttiti-ssa³ vacaniyaṃ vimuttim pāham⁴ bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisaṃ Virāgo ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Virāgaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ 47647

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisaṃ Nibbidāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisaṃ Yathābhūtaññāḍassanaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Yathābhūtaññāḍassanaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtaññāḍassanassa upanisaṃ Samādhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisaṃ⁵ Sukhan ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhasa upanisaṃ Passaddhiti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Passaddhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisaṃ Pititi⁶-ssa vacaniyaṃ Pitim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisaṃ Pāmojjanti-ssa⁷ vacaniyaṃ Pāmojjaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisaṃ Saddhāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ

¹ S³ Sampassataṃ

² S¹⁻³ insert pi

³ S¹⁻³ Upanisaṃsā vimuttititassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ pāham always

⁵ S¹⁻³ upanisaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ Pitim

⁷ So B and C S¹⁻³ pamujjaṃ

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya¹ upanīṣā Dukkhaṇti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanīṣā Jāṭiti ssa vacanīyaṃ || Jāṭim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jāṭiyā upanīṣā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanīṣā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanīṣā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Taṇham² pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsaṃ vadāmi no anupanīsaṃ ||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanīṣā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || pe ||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Viññānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

◦ Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ³ saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīse vadāmi no anupanīse

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanīṣā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanīṣā saṅkhārā¹; saṅkhārūpanīsaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇūpanīsaṃ nāmarūpaṃ; nāmarūpūpanīsaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanūpanīso phasso phasūpanīṣā vedanā, vedanūpanīṣā taṇhā, taṇhūpanīsaṃ upādānaṃ || upādānūpanīso bhavo²; bhavūpanīṣā² jāṭi jātūpanīsaṃ dukkhaṃ¹; dukkhūpanīṣā saddhā¹; saddhūpanīsaṃ pāmojjaṃ; pāmojjūpanīṣā pīti pitūpanīṣā passaddhi¹; passaddhūpanīsaṃ sukhaṃ, sukhūpanīso samādhi¹; samādhūpanīsaṃ yathābhutaṃ yathābhū-

¹ S¹ suddhā

² S³ taṇhā corrected to taṇhaṃ in S¹

³ So B; complete in S¹⁻³

taññāḍassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virā-
gūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake
deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam
pabbata - kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata-kan-
dara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbe paripūrenti|| ku-
subbhā¹ paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā²
paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti || kunnadiyo paripūrā
mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsa-
muddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā||
Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāma-
rūpaṃ nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanāṃ|| saḷāyatanūpa-
niso phasso, phassūpanisā vedanā, vedanūpanisā taṇhā||
taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ, upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavū-
panisā jāti, jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā||
saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā
passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso
samādhi|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāḍassanaṃ||
yathābhūtañāḍassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso
virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye
ñāṇanti||

Tatīyaṃ||

24 (44) Aññatitthiṇi

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane³

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivā-
setvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi|| Atippago
kho tva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ|| yam nunāhaṃ yena
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakūnam āraṃho tenupasaṅkamey-
yanti||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

¹ S¹⁻³ kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

² S¹⁻³ osobbhe

³ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam āraṃho tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammō-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretrā ekam antaṃ
nisiḍi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ te
aññatitthiya paribbājakā etad avocum||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kam-
mavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso
Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃca paraṃkataṃca duk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā ¹ kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ
adhicca samuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādī
kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramāṇā ca mayam vuttavādino
ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca ² Samaṇaṃ
Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānu-
dhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko
vādānupāto ³ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassam paṭicca, iti vadaṃ ⁴
vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantaṃ
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa ⁵ cānuddhammaṃ
vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ
thānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso ⁶ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā ⁷
sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā||
ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ - kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṃ ca paraṃ-
kataṃ ca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

¹ All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.

² S¹⁻³ seem to have assāmanaṃca always

³ So S¹⁻³ and C B vādānupāto; both always

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ padaṃ ⁵ S¹ dhammaṇicassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatra āvuso always ⁷ S¹⁻³ vādino

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṅkūram aparaṃ-
kāram adhiceasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api
phassapaccayaṃ¹

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-
kataṃ² dukkhaṃ paññāpentī te vata³ aññatra phassā
paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam³ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ
paññāpentī te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti||
netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kam-
mavādā sayamkataṃca paraṃkataṃca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī||
te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ
vijjati|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṅ-
karam adhiceasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī te vata
aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ
vijjati||

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tchi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsullāpam||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā
pachhabhittam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako
āyasmato Sāriputtassa tchi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi
saddhim ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato
arocesi||

12 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvy-
ākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭiceasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda
dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā, kinpaṭicca phassam paṭicca|| Iti
vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gāray-
ham ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayaṃ¹

¹ S¹ add paraṃkataṃca

² S¹ vathā always

³ B. no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇkāram aparayaṇkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī taḍ api phassapaccayaṃ||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissanti netaṃ thānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇkaram aparayaṇkaram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvedissanti netaṃ thānaṃ vijjati||

15 Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

16 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pavasiṃ||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi|| Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkameyyanti||

18 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkaminṃ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitasāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santi paṇāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṇ-katam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṇca paraṇ-kataṇca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| Santi paṇāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇ-kāram aparayaṇ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kiṇvādi kim akkhāyi|| kathaṃ vyākaramānā¹ mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena

¹ B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Paṭiceasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā; kim paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assu na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanupāto garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te¹ pe²|| Ye pi te¹ pe²|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti, neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te¹ pe²|| Ye pi te¹ pe²|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtaṃ bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti||

25 Tena¹ hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti||

III

26 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyaṃ|| Jarāmaraññaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāhaṃ² bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Jarāmaraññaṃ kho āvuso jātimidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātīpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||

¹ S³ kena

² S¹⁻³ puttāhaṃ

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ¹ Jāti paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavāti² Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ³ Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavā ti⁴ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ⁵

28 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ Bhavo paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabbhavoti⁶ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ⁷ Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabbhavo ti⁸ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ⁹

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ

Upādānaṃ paṇāvuso¹ pe²

Taṇhā paṇāvuso³ pe⁴

Vedanā paṇāvuso⁵ pe⁶

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyumaṃ Phasso paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabbhavoti⁷ evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ⁸ Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatanaṇidāno saḷāyatanaṇsamudayo saḷāyatanaṇjātiko saḷāyatanaṇpabbhavoti⁹ chaṇnam tveva āvuso phassāyatanaṇaṇaṃ asesavirāgaṇiṇirodhā phassaṇiṇirodho¹⁰ phassanīṇirodhā vedanāṇiṇirodho¹¹ vedanāṇiṇirodhā taṇhāṇiṇirodho¹² taṇhāṇiṇirodhā upādānaṇiṇirodho¹³ upādānaṇiṇirodhā bhavaṇiṇirodho¹⁴ bhavaṇiṇirodhā jātiṇiṇirodho¹⁵ jātiṇiṇirodhā jarāmaṇaraṇaṇaṃ sokapariṇevaduḅḅhadomaṇassupāyāsā nirujjhanti¹⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa duḅḅhakkhaṇadhassa nirodho hotīti¹⁷ Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti¹⁸ Catuṭṭhaṃ¹⁹

25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvattiyaṃ vilharati¹

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamaṃyamaṃ paṭi-sallāpā vuttḥito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami²

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

upasanīkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodi||
sammodaniyam kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtam etad avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayanīkatāṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
param-katāṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ santi panā-
vuso¹ Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayanī-
kataṇca param-kataṇca sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṇ-kāraṃ aparāṇ-kāraṃ adhiecasamuppannaṃ su-
khadukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṇvādī kimakkhāyī||
kathāṃ vyākaramāna ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato
assaṃa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma||
dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci
sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayhaṃ thānam āgacche-
yāti³

5 Paṭicca-samuppannam kho āvuso sukhadukkhaṃ
vuttaṃ Bhagavatā¹ kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti
vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya¹ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ
thānam āgaccheyya¹

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
sayanīkatāṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ tad api
phassapaccayā¹ Ye pi te¹ pe¹ Ye pi te|| pe¹ Ye pi te
samanabrahmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṃ aparāṇ-
kāraṃ adhiicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹
tad api phassapaccayā¹

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi³ te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
sayanīkatāṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatara
phassā paṭisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati|| Ye pi te¹

¹ B Santāvuso ² See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)

³ Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṇaṃ aparaṇ-kāraṇaṃ adhiccasam-
uppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā patisaṃvedissanti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati .

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imaṃ kathāsallapaṇaṃ .

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidi .

Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako
āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahoṣi
kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi .

10 Sādhu sādhu Ananda|| yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammā-
vyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho
Ānanda sukhadukkhamaṃ vuttam maya|| kiṃ paṭicca
phassam paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ¹ vuttavādi ceva me assa na
ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa samu-
dhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-
nupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhanaṃ agaccheyya² .

11 Tatrānanda ye² te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayama-kataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassa-
paccaye|| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṇaṃ aparaṇ-
kāraṇaṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā .³

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayama-kataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra
phassā patisaṃvedissanti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati . Ye pi
te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṇ-kāraṇaṃ aparaṇ-kāraṇaṃ adhicca-
samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra
phassā patisaṃvedissanti netam ṭhanaṃ vijjati .

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasaññetanā-hetu upajjati

¹ S^{1,3} have vadaṃ here . See p. 33 n. 1. ² S² adds pi

³ This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vaci-
sañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| mane ¹
vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ||

11 Avijjāpaccayā va² sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda kāya-
sankhāram abhisankharoti³ yam paccayāssa + tam uppañjati
ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| parevāssa 5 taṃ Ānanda kāyasankhā-
rāram abhisankharonti⁶ yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati
ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| Sampajāno vā 7 tam Ananda
kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| asampajāno vā 7 tam
Ānanda kāyasankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

15 Sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda vacisankhāram abhisankharoti
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||
pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacisankhāram abhisankharonti
yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

16 Sampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam
Ananda vacisankhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

17 Sāmāṃ vā tam Ananda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haroti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaduk-
kham|| Pare vāssa taṃ Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haronti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaduk-
kham||

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam
Ānanda manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu⁸ dhammesu avijjā anupatitā||
Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāviraṅanirodhā so kāyo na hoti||
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||
Sa vacā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

¹ S¹⁻³ mano

² B ca

³ S¹⁻³ okaroti C okharoti

⁴ B paccayāyam always

⁵ B vāyam ⁶ S¹⁻³ okaronti ; further on kharoti kharonti

⁷ S¹⁻³ va always

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit chasu

uppañjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ¹ khettaṃ taṃ na hoti²
vatthu taṃ na hoti² āyatanāṃ taṃ na hoti² adhikaraṇaṃ
taṃ na hoti² yam paccayāssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ² .

Pancamaṃ² .

26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati¹ .

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi² .

Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca² .

3 Santi² bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² . Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² . Santi pana
bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-kataṃca paraṃ-kataṃca
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² . Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā asayāṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiiccaṃsuppannaṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² .

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kiṃ akkhāyi² kathaṃ
vyākaramānā ca mayāṃ vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma² , dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham² thānam āgaccheyyāti² .

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāna dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ
mayā² . Kimpaṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca² . Iti vadaṃ³ vuttavādi
ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya² dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham² thānam āgaccheyya² .

6 Tatra Upavāna⁴ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti² tad api phassa paccayā² . Ye pi te²
pe² . Ye pi te² pe² . Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayāṃ-
kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiiccaṃsuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ
paññāpenti² tad api phassa paccayā² .

¹ So 1-3 C B Upavāno

² S¹-3 add hi always

³ S¹ padaṃ

⁴ B tatrūpavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati² Ye pi te³ pe³ Ye pi te³ pe³ Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā asayam-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiecasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī¹ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam tñānaṃ vijjati² Chattham³

27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ² pe³ Eṃvaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

3 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ¹ Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiceaṃ paliceaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā² Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā² bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ³ Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ⁴

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ¹

4 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmaṇasamudayo¹ jāṭinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho² ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaṇanirodha-gāmini paṭipada³ seyyathidaṃ⁴ sam-mādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍhi⁵

5 Kutamo ca bhikkhave jāti¹ 3

6 Kutamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ¹

¹ Here S¹ adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāna ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayam kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī

² All this from katamañca is missing in S³—See above 2.4

³ Here S¹⁻³ repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taphā ;

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā ;

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso¹

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanañ ;

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nānarupam ;

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇam ;

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā, tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā, kāyasāṅkhāro vācisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro, ¹ ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā ²

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra - samudayo, avijjā - nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho, ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāra-nirodha-gūṇini paṭipadā, seyyathā idam sammā-ditthi pa sammāsammādhī

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam pajānāti, evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti, evam paccayanirodham pajānāti, evam paccayanirodhagūṇinim paṭipadam pajānāti, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditthiasampanno iti pi, dassanasampanno iti pi āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi, passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi, sekhena nānena samannāgato iti pi, sekhaṃ vijjāya saman-nāgato iti pi, dhammasotaṃ³ samāpanno iti pi, ariyo nibbedhikapaṇño iti pi, amatadvāram āhacca⁴ tiṭṭhati iti pīti Sattamañ ;

28 (8) Bhikkhu.

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ;

2 Tatra kho ;

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmarañam pajānāti, jarāmarāṇasamudāyam pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodham pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagūṇinim paṭipadam pajānāti, pe

4 Jātim pajānāti ;

5 Bhavam pajānāti ;

6 Upādānam pajānāti ;

¹ S 1-3 add ti

² See above 2.14

³ S 1-3 dhammaṃ sotaṃ^o C dhammaṃ sota^o and dhamma-sotaṃ^o

⁴ B āpacca here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti||

8 Vedanam pajānāti||

9 Phassam pajānāti||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti||
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| saṅkhāranirodhagaminim
paṭipadam pajānāti||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| Yā tesam
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā
khaṇḍiccam palīccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyaṇam
paripāko ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam
maccu marañam kālakiriya khaṇḍanam bhedo kaḷavarassa
nikkhepo idam vuccati marañam|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca
marañam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam||

15 Jāṭisamudaya jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jāṭinirodhā
jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarā-
marāṇanirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ|| Sammā-
diṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| pe|| katamo ca
bhikkhave bhavo|| katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| kata-
mā ca bhikkhave taṇhā, vedanā, phasso, saḷāyatanam,
nāmarūpam, viññāṇam||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave
saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro|| vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro||
ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
saṅkhāranirodhagāmini paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ|| sammā-
diṭṭhi pe|| sammāsamādhi||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ jarāmarañam
pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ jarā-
marāṇanirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti||

27-36 Evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||
Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| evaṃ saṅkhāra-nirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ paṇānāti||

37 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti|| Atthamaṃ||

29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

I

2-12 Tatra kho¹ ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇa-nirodhaṃ na pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇa-nirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānti|| Jātiṃ na pariṇānti|| pe|| Bhavaṃ|| Upādānaṃ|| Taṇhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saṅgāyatanāṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānti||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanasesu vā samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesū vā brāhmaṇā sammata|| na ca pañete āyasmanto² sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaṇñatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇa-nirodhaṃ pariṇānti|| jarāmarāṇa-nirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pariṇānti|| jātiṃ pariṇānti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saṅgāyatanāṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pariṇā-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ āyasmantā always

nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pari jānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham pari jānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pari jānanti||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca paṇāyasmanto samaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || Navamaṇ||

30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī ||

2 Tatra kho¹ pe ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam nappajānanti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata jarāmarāṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti² pe || Bhavam|| Upadānaṃ|| Taṇhaṃ || Vedanaṃ || Phassaṃ || Saḷāyatanam, || Nāmarupam|| Viññānaṃ||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti³ netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te te jarāmarāṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti⁴ pe || bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti, te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti⁵ || Dasamaṇ||

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo¹ .
 Tassuddānam¹ .
 Dve Dasabalā¹ Upanisā ca¹ .
 Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam² .
 Upavāṇo³ Paccayo Bhikkhu⁴ .
 Dve ca Samanabrāhmaṇā ti⁵ .

CHAPTER IV KĀḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CUTUTTHO

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati⁵

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-
 esi^{||} Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane⁶ Ajita-paṇhe¹

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse⁷ ye ca sekkhā⁸ puthu idha^{||}
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ^{||} puṭṭho me⁹ brūhi mārisāti^{||}

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti^{||}

Evaṃ vutte¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi^{||}

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 imantesi^{||} pe^{||} Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī
 ahosi^{||}

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 imantesi^{||} Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe¹¹

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse^{||} ye ca sekkhā puthu idha^{||}
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ^{||} puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti^{||}

¹ S¹⁻³ obalaṃ upādāniyo

² S¹⁻³ oyabhūmijo

³ B Upavāṇo

⁴ B bhikkhū

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

⁶ B S¹⁻³ parāyane

⁷ S¹ oye always S¹ sometimes

⁸ C sekkhā

⁹ S¹⁻³ pa always

¹⁰ B vuttena

¹¹ S¹ parāyano opanho.

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa katham
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti¹ Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā
Sāriputto tuṇhi ahosi²

II

5 Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti³ bhūtaṃ idanti
Sāriputta passasīti⁴

6 Bhūtaṃ idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya²
passati¹ Bhūtaṃ idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā bhūtaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti³ Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati⁴
tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhā-
ya paṭipanno hoti⁵ Tadāhāranirodhā⁶ yaṃ bhūtaṃ
taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati⁷ tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodha-
dhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodha-
dhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti⁸
Evam kho bhante sekho hoti

7 Kathaṃca bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti¹ Bhūtaṃ
idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati²
bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhū-
tassa³ nibbidā virāgā⁴ nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti⁵
Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati⁶ tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapp-
aññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti⁷

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti
yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati⁸ tadāhāranirodhā
yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-
mappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

¹ S¹⁻³ add evam vutte.

² B has usually sammappa^o; sometimes sammapp^o

³ S¹⁻³ nirodhāya

⁴ omitted by S¹⁻³; in S¹ instead of bhūtaṃ there is a
word (as tisvā) crased

⁵ S³ nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Evam kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttāṃ parāyane Ajiṭapaṇihc||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhaṃ puthu idha||

Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||¹

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

III

9 Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Evam kho Sāriputta sekho hoti||

10 Kathanā Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa ibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya assati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhāyam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-

¹ See above, 2 (p. 47)

mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virīgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti¹]

Evam kho Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti]

11 Iti¹ kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajita-
pañhe²]

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthu idha]
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ puṭṭho me brūhi mārīsāti²]

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vit-
thārena attho datṭhabbo ti

Pathamaṃ²

32 (2) *Kalāra*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

I

2 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto
tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-
dhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-
sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pae-
cakkhāya bhāyāvatto ti

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsam
alatthāti

4 Tena bhāyasmā Sāriputto imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
assāsam patto ti

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmiti

5 Āyatim panāvusoti

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmiti

6 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

7 Ekam antam nisimmo kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu

¹ These words from kho^o are missing in S¹⁻³

² All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetiti||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetiti||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi||

II

11 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Saccam kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi

Na kho² bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho³ vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyaṇena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroti|| atha kho vyākatāṃ vyakatato daṭṭhabbanti||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi|| Evam puñño tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsiti||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Kathaṃ janatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭiss^o always

² B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

³ All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi¹ evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyaṃ² ||

16 Yaṃnidānā³ āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇas-
miṃ⁴ khīṇam itī⁵ veditaṃ⁶ khīṇasmiṃ⁷ khīṇam itī⁸ veditvā
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti ||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ ||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā⁹ kiṃ
jātikā kimpabbhavāti¹⁰ evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsiti ||

18 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ¹¹ Jāti panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā¹² pa¹³ kimpabbhavāti¹⁴ evaṃ puṭ-
ṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ¹⁵ Jāti kho¹⁶ avuso
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavāti ||
Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ¹⁷ Bhavo
panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā
kimpabbhavoti¹⁸ evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākarey-
yāsiti ||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ¹⁹ Bhavo panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaṇṇo²⁰ pa²¹ kimpabbhavoti²² evaṃ
puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ²³ Bhavo kho āvuso upā-
dānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātikā upādāna pa-
bbhavoti || Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ²⁴ Upā-
dānam panāvuso²⁵ pe ||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ²⁶
Taṃhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā
kiṃ pabbhavāti²⁷ evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsiti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānaṃ ; C nidānavuso

² S³ khīṇasmi

³ B khīṇāmhiti

⁴ Omitted by B

⁵ B khīṇāmhiti

⁶ S³ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from
samudayā)

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit kho

24 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ¹ Taṇhā paṇā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikā kiṃ-
pabbhavāti² evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ³
Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayaṃ vedanājā-
tikā vedanāpabbhavāti⁴ evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyā-
kareyyanti⁵ ||

25 Sacepana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ⁶ Kathaṃ
jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passato yā vedanā
sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti⁷ evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti⁸ ||

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ Kathaṃ jāna-
to pana te āvuso kathaṃ passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na
upaṭṭhāsīti⁹ evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ¹⁰ ||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā Katamā tisso¹¹ Sukkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā imā kho
āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkkanti
vidite yā vedanā sunandī sa na upaṭṭhāsīti¹² ||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti¹³ ||

28 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pari-
yāyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya¹⁴ Yam kiñci
vedayitaṃ taṃ¹⁵ dukkhasminti¹⁶ ||

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ¹⁷ Kathaṃ
vimokkhā¹⁸ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khinā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmi¹⁹ Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti²⁰ ||

30 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ²¹ Kathaṃ
vimokkhā²² pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākataṃ khinā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmi²³ evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyamaṃ²⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add here Sace pana^o ovedanā kiṃnidānā^o oevaṃ
puṭṭho vyākareyyamaṃ vedanā phassa^o opabbhavāti^o oevaṃ
vyākareyyanti.

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹ omits taṃ; S³ yaṃ and taṃ

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhāttam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā¹ tathāsato viharāmi; yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānussavanti² attānaṃ ca nāvajjānāmi.

Evam puttāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti.

32 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam³ kho Sāriputta pāriyāyo etasseeva⁴ atthassa saṅkhittena veyyakaraṇāya; ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvaṃ⁵ na kaṅkhami te me palīnā⁶ na vicikicchāmi.

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi

35 Pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apucchī tassa me ahosi dandhayitattam Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodī⁷ tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi⁸

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi; divasaṃ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi.

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ⁷ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi; rattim paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi.

38 Rattindivaṃ⁸ ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi; rattindivaṃ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi.

¹ S¹⁻² sādhipādānakhayā

² S¹⁻³ oṣanti; C oṣavanti

³ S¹⁻³ add pi ⁴ S¹⁻³ add Sāriputta

⁵ S¹⁻³ seem to have tesañcehaṃ

⁶ B puts na before and ti after palīnā

⁷ S¹⁻³ rattice pi me

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

40 Tini rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tini rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

42 Pañca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi||

IV

45 Atha kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

46 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho KaḬārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sihanādo nadito pubbe appaṭisaṃviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apucchi, tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattaṃ. Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodī tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Divasaṃ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi, divasaṃ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariāyehi|| Rattinā ce pi|| gha|| Rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā, Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā, Tini Cattāri, Pañca, Cha, Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi¹ satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehitī² ||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātū suppaṭi-
viddhā³ yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce
paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi
padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi¹ divasam pi me Sāriputto
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam
aññehi pariyāyehi² || Rattināce paham Sāriputtam etam at-
tham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi¹ rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya² ||
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya³ ||
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya⁴ || Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam
attham puccheyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam
attham vyākareyya⁵ || Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-
puttam etam attham puccheyyam⁶ cattāri rattidivāni pi
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya⁷ || Pañca rattid-
ivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya⁸ ||
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
cheyyam⁹ cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya¹⁰ || Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam
attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi
pariyāyehi¹¹ satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi¹² ti¹³ || Dutiyam¹⁴ ||

33 (3) *Nāṇassa vatthuni* (1)

1 Sāvatti¹ ||

2 Catucattārisam vo bhikkhave nāṇavatthūni desissāmi²
Tam suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmi³ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum⁴ ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca⁵ || Katamāni ca bhikkhave
catucattārisam nāṇavatthūni⁶ ||

4 Jarāmarañe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

6 Bhavo ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādāṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ||

11 Saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ||

13 Viññāṇe ñāṇaṃ||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ||

Imāṇi vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārisaṃ ñāṇavattthuni||

15 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiceṇaṃ pāḷiceṇaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃphāṇi indriyāṇaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khaudhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo|| idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ, Sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ

¹ B kathañca

jarāmarañanirodham pajānāti¹ evaṃ jarāmarañanirodha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti².

18 Idhamassa¹ dhamme ñāṇaṃ² so iminā dhammena
ditṭhena viditena akālikena pattaṇa pariyoḡālhena atitānā-
gate nayaṃ neti³.

19 Ye kho keci atitāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā jarāmarañāṃ abbhāññaṃsu⁴ jarāmarañasamudayaṃ
abbhāññaṃsu⁴ jarāmarañanirodham abbhāññaṃsu⁴ jarā-
marañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññaṃsu⁴ sabbe²
te evaṃ evaṃ abbhāññaṃsu⁴ Seyyathāpaham³ etarahi⁴.

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatāṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brahmaṇā vā jarāmarañāṃ abhijānissanti⁴ jarāmarañā-
samudayaṃ abhijānissanti⁴ jarāmarañanirodham abhija-
nissanti⁴ jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhija-
nissanti⁴ sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti⁴ seyyathā-
paham³ etarahi⁴ idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ².

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyaḡatāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhi-
saṃpanno iti pi⁴ dassanasampanno iti pi⁴ āgato imaṃ
saddhammaṃ iti pi⁴ passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi⁴
sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi⁴ sekkhāya vijjāya
samannāgato iti pi⁴ dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi⁴ ariyo
nibbedhikapāṇiṃ iti pi⁴ amatadvāraṃ ahacca tiṭṭhati iti
piti⁴ pe⁴.

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti⁴ yā tesam⁴.

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo⁴.

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ⁴.

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā⁴.

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā⁴.

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso⁴.

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave salāyatanaṃ⁴.

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ⁴.

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ⁴.

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā⁴ Tayo me bhik-

¹ S¹ ida^o ² S³ sabbesu ³ S^{3-o} pi ham ⁴ B omits ca

khave saṅkhārā¹ kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti² ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā³ .

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo⁴ avijjāsamudayanirodhā¹ saṅkhāranirodho² ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā³ seyyathidam⁴ Sammāditṭhi⁵ pe⁶ sammāsamādhi⁷ .

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti¹ evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti² evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti³ evaṃ saṅkhārā nirodhagaminī paṭipadam pajānāti⁴ idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ⁵ . So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akalikena pattena pariyogāllhena attānāgate⁶ nayaṃ neti⁷ .

34 Ye kho keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abbhaññāṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhaññāṃsu¹ saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññāṃsu² sabbe te evam evam abbhaññāṃsu seyyathāpaham³ etarahi⁴ .

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti¹ saṅkhārasamudayam abhijānissanti² saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti³ saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadam abhijānissanti⁴ sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti⁵ seyyathāpaham⁶ etarahi⁷ . Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ⁸ .

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ¹ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ² ca³ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhi-sampanno iti pi⁴ dassanasampanno iti pi⁵ āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi⁶ passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi⁷ sekkhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi⁸ sekkhaya vijjaya saman-nāgato iti pi⁹ dhammasotaṃ sunāpanno iti pi¹⁰ ariyo nibbedhikapaṇño iti pi¹¹ amatadvaram alacca tiṭṭhati iti piti¹² . Tatīyaṃ¹³ .

34 (1) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati¹ .

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavattūni desissāmi taṃ sunātha² pe³ .

¹ B S¹ avijjānirodhā

² S¹⁻³ anāgate

³ B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| atitam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatthititīñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhammam ti ñāṇam||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātiti ñāṇam pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇam pe||

7 Vedāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇam pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇam pe||

9 Salāyatanapaccayā phassotīñāṇam pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatananti ñāṇam pe||

11 Viññāpaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇam pe||

12 Saṅkhāpaccayā viññāpanti ñāṇam pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| atitam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammatthititīñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammanti ñāṇam||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattūni|| Catuttham||

35 (5) Avijjāpaccayā (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante jarāmarāṇam|| kassa ca panidam jarāmarāṇanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamaṃ jarā-

marañam kassa ca panidam jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu
yo vadeyya|| aññaṃ jarāmarañam aññassa ca panidam
jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam
ekattam¹ vyañjanam eva nānam|| Tam jivam taṃ
sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā
sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho
ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||
Jatipaccayā jarāmarañanti||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātiti||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamā jāti kassa
ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añña jāti
aññassa ca panāyam jātiti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya||
ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|| Tam
jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti|| Bhavapaccayā jātiti||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam
bhavoti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamo bhavo
kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño
bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||
Tam jivam taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedāpaccayā tanhāti||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ekatṭhaṃ always

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti¹||

13 Saṅkhārappaccayā viññāṇanti²||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārāti³||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca⁴|| Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya⁵|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya⁶|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyaññanam eva nānaṃ⁷|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti⁸|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti⁹|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti¹⁰|| Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti¹¹||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni¹ visukāyitāni visevitāni² vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci³||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranaṃ iti vā⁴|| aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ iti vā⁵|| Taṃ jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā⁶|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti⁷|| ucehinnamūlāni talavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni⁸ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammāni⁹|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni¹⁰ vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci¹¹||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca pañāyam jāti iti vā¹²|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā¹³|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti¹⁴|| ucehinnamūlāni talavattthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammāni Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci¹⁵||

17 Katamo bhavo¹⁶ pe¹⁷||

18 Katamam upadānaṃ¹⁸ pe¹⁹||

19 Katamā taṇhā²⁰ pe²¹||

¹ B °nissatāni always; S¹⁻³ titassa

² S¹⁻³ kāyikāni (S³-tāni) visesitāni (S¹-kāni); B visu°

³ B anabhāvaṃ katāni always; C anabhāvaṃgatāni

⁴ S² paṃsukāyitāni visevitāni; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā¹ pe¹

21 Katamo phasso¹ pe¹

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ¹ pe¹

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ¹ pe¹

24 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ¹ pe¹ Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu
asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni¹ visevitāni
vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci¹

25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā¹
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā iti vā¹ taṃ
jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti
vā¹ Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti¹ uccinnamūlāni
tūlavattlhukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadham-
mānti¹ pe¹ Pañcamaṃ

36 (6) *Avijjāpaccayā* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati¹

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹ saṅkhārāpaccayā
viññāṇaṃ¹ pe¹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti¹

3 Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca pañidaṃ jarāma-
raṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya¹ aññaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ
aññassa ca pañidaṃ jarāmarāṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo
vadeyya¹ ubhayaṃ etam ekattham vyañjanaṃ eva
nānam¹

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṇti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso na hoti¹ aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṇti
vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti¹

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti¹
pe¹

4 Katamā jāti¹

5 Katamo bhavo¹

6 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ¹

7 Katamā taṇhā¹

8 Katamā vedanā¹

9 Katamo phasso¹

¹ S¹ sūkāyitāni

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

11 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya¹ aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayaṃ etaṃ ekattaṃ vyañjanam eva nāṇam||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hoti¹ aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, pe||

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānisitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāñci kāñci ||

15 Katamā jāti|| pe||

16 Katamo bhavo||

17 Katamaṃ upādānam||

18 Katamā taṇhā||

19 Katamā vedanā||

20 Katamo phasso||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇam||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti vā|| Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca pañime saṅkhārā ti vā|| Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā||¹ Sabbānisitāni palināni bhavanti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāva-katāni āyatim anupādadhamaññi|| Chatṭham||

37 (7) Na tumhā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S¹

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisankhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyaṃ¹ datṭhabbaṃ.

4 Tatra kho³ bhikkave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicea-samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti.

5 Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti. Inassuppādā² idam uppajjati. Imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti. Imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati. Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā. Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam. Pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesā-virāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho. Saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññā-ṇaṇirodho. Pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Pe. Sattamaṃ.

38 (8) *Cetanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

2 Yañca kho³ bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti⁴ yañca anuseti. ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa tṭhiyā. ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsa sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce⁵ pakappeti⁶ atha ce⁷ anuseti. ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa tṭhiyā. ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti. tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsa sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no⁸ ceva ceteti no ca⁹ pakappeti no ca⁹ anuseti. ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vedayitaṃ

² S¹⁻³ idamassuppādā ³ Omitted by B

⁴ So S¹ and C; B and S³ kappeti preceded by pana in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca ⁶ B kappeti always ⁷ S¹⁻³ kho

⁸ Omitted by B ⁹ B Ce

ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad
appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḥ-
batti na hoti|| āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā asati
āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadoman-
assupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atṭhamam||

39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Yaṇca bhikkhave ceteti yaṇ ca pakappeti yaṇ ca
anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite
viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| Saḷāyatanapac-
cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||
pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-
maraṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca¹ pakappeti atha ce²
anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||³ Tasmim patitṭhite
viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca
anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā||
ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| Tad appa-
tiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||
Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyataniroddho|| pe|| Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Navamam||

40 (10) *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

¹ B ce

² S3 kho

³ Here S1-3 insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho ¹ bhikkhave ceteti yañca ² pakappeti yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

3 Tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlḥe nati hoti || natyā ³ sati āgatiḡati ⁴ hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

5 Tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlḥe nati hoti|| natiyā ⁵ sati āgatiḡati hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ⁶

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatiḡati na hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmarañam soka parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dasamaṃ||

Kaḷārahattiyavaggo catuttho|| Tassuddānam||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kaḷārañca

Dve ca Ñāṇassa ⁷ vatthūni||

¹ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ agati° always ; C āgati . . .

⁵ The words virūlḥe° sati are missing in B

⁶ Here S³ adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā

⁷ S¹⁻³ ñāṇa

Avijjāpaccayā ca ¹ dve||
Natumhā ² Cetanā tayo ti||

CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAṢCAMO

41 (1) *Pañcacerabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ³ 3

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi ⁴ 4.

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca ⁵ 5.

3 Yato ⁶ 6 kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi ⁷ 7 samannagato hoti ariyo cassa nāyo paṇḍāya sudiṭṭho ⁸ 8 hoti suppaṭividdho. so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attanaṃ vyākareyya. Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapettivisaṃyāso khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ⁹ 9.

4 Katamāni pañcabhayaṇi verāni vūpasantāni honti ¹⁰ 10.

5 Yaṃ gahapati paṇātipātī paṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisaṃvediyati ¹¹ 11. paṇātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti ¹² 12.

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisaṃvediyati ¹³ 13. adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti ¹⁴ 14.

¹ S¹-3 omit ca

² S¹-3 mahā

³ S¹-3 Sāvattthi-pe ārāme

⁴ S¹-3 add ca

⁵ C sotāpattimaṅgehi

⁶ S¹-3 suddiṭṭho always

⁷ B °samvedayati always

⁸ S³ °samvedeti here only

7 Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati. Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisaṃvediyati, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

8 Yam gahapati musāvādi musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisaṃvediyati, musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

9 Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisaṃvediyati, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imaṃ pañcabhayaṃ verāṇi¹ vūpasantaṇi honti.

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti.

11 Idha gahapati ariyasavako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti. Iti pi so Bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti.

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Svākhyāto² Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko chi-passiko opanayiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññuhīti.

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅgho ujuṇaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato savakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yaḍidaṃ catṭhāri purisa-yugāni aṭṭhapurisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato

¹ S¹-3 pañcaverabhayaṇi

² S¹-3 svākkhāto

³ B opaneyyiko

Sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-
raṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti||

14 Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi
acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujiṣsehi¹ viññūpa-
satthehi² aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti sup-
paṭividdho||

16 Idha gaḥapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva
sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati
idaṃ hoti|| imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassuppāda
idaṃ uppajjati|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati||

17 Yādidam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā³ saṅkhārapaccayā
viññāṇaṃ⁴ pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā
saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho⁵ pe||
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Āyaṃ assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭi-
viddho||

18 Yato ca kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-
bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpa-
ttiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| āyaṃ cassa ariyo nāyo pañ-
ñāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||³ so ākaṅkhamaṇo at-
taṇā va attānaṃ vyākareyya|| khīṇanirayaṃhi khīṇatir-
acchānayaṇiyo khīṇapettivisaṃyo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto
sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyano ti|| Pathamam||⁴

42 (2) Pañcaverabhayā (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Attha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā⁵

°Bhagavā etad avoca||⁵

¹ S¹ bhuñjissehi

² S¹⁻³ °satthehi

³ S¹⁻³ add hoti suppaṭividdho

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ and all the following numbers also.

⁵ Paragraph missing in B, complete in S¹⁻³

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ ¹||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipātī¹ pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī² pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī³ pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī⁴ pe||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe¹ pe|| Dhamme,² pe|| Saṅghe³ pe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti||

Ime hi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhu kaṃ yoniso manasi karoti,² pe||

Ayaṃ assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiraucchāna-yoniyo khīṇapettivisaṃyogo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Duttiyaṃ||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only

² Here S¹⁻³ add imasmiṃ sati^o saṅkhārā

95 (2) *Saṃgaḷha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto ¹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiya¹putto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhitta-
tena dhammaṃ desetu² yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ
sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharey-
yanti||³

4 Ettha dāni Mālukiya¹putta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vak-
khāma|| yatrāhi nāma tvam bhikkhū jiṇṇo vuddho mahal-
lako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yāca-
sīti⁴.

5 Kincāpāham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante⁵ Bhagavā saṅkhittena
dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ|| appeva-
nāmāham³ Bhagavato bhāsita⁶ssa attham añjāneyyaṃ
appeva⁷nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita⁶ssa dāyādo assanti

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukiya¹putta Ye te cakkhaviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā adittā adittapubbā na ca passasi na ca te
hoti Paṣseyyanti atthi te tattha⁴ Chando vā rāgo vā
pemaṃ⁵ vāti|| No hetam bhante||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assuta⁶pabbā na ca
suṇāsi|| na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti|| atthi te tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ⁵ti|| No hetam bhante||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyita⁶pubbā
na ca ghāyasi||⁶ na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti atthi te tattha
la⁷

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyita⁶pubbā na ca
sāyasi||⁷ na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti|| atthi te tattha|| la⁷||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphutṭhā asamphut-
ṭhapubbā na ca phusasi|| na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti|| atthi
te tattha|| la⁷||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹ Mālukiya^o always; S³ Mālukiya twice;
besides Mālu- (or Māluṃ) kya and sometimes kyā

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² 'nāmāham

⁴ S¹⁻³ add tatra

⁵ B¹⁻² pemo always

⁶ B¹ ghāyisi

⁷ B¹ sāyisi; S³ isāyisi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha¹ chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti|| No hetam bhanto||

12 Ettha ca tē Mālukyaputta² diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati|| sute sutamattam bhavissati|| mute mutamattam bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati|| tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena|| Yato⁴ tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tena⁵, tato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha|| Yato tvam Mālukyaputta³ na tattha⁶, tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha⁷ na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena⁸, ehevanto dukkhassati||

14 Imassa khvāham bhanto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati⁹ mutṭhā|| piyanimittam¹⁰ manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa¹¹ tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā rūpasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittaṃ assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 1||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati mutṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto||

sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā, anekā saddasambhavā||

abhiññā ca vihesā ca|| cittaṃ assu pahaññati||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| āra nibbānaṃ vuccati 2||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ etthame mālukyaputto (S¹ oputtā)

³ S¹⁻³ oputte ⁴ S³ tato ⁵ Missing in S³

⁶ Missing in S³ from yato ⁷ S³ oputtenavidha

⁸ S¹⁻³ ubhayantarena ⁹ S¹ satī always

¹⁰ B¹ piyaṃ^o always ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhosāya always

Gandham ghātva sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi
karoto¹

sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā gandhasambhavā¹

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca¹ cittam assu pahaññati¹

Evam ācinato dukkham¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 3 ||

Rasam bhotvā sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi karoto¹
sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā rasasambhavā¹

la¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 4 ||

Phassam phussa¹ sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manasi
karoto¹

sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā phassasambhavā¹

la¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 5 ||

Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati mutṭhā¹ piyanimittam manas
karoto¹

sārattacitto vedeti¹ tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||

Tassa vadḍhanti vedanā¹ anekā dhammasambhavā¹

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca¹ cittam assu pahaññati¹

Evam ācinato dukkham¹ āra nibbānam vuccati¹ 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu¹ rūpaṃ disvā paṭissato²
virattacitto vedeti¹ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||

Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ¹ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ¹

khiyati no pacīyati¹ evaṃ so carati sato¹ ||

Evam apacinato dukkham¹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹ 7

Na so rajjati saddesu¹ saddaṃ sutvā paṭissato¹
virattacitto vedeti¹ tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati¹ ||

Yathāssa sunato saddaṃ¹ sevato cāpi vedanaṃ¹

khiyati no pacīyati¹ evaṃ so carati sato¹ ||

Evam apacinato dukkham¹ santike nibbānam vuccati¹ 8

¹ S¹⁻³ phassā here and further on

² B¹⁻² paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandhaṃ ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbāna vuccati | 9 |

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa sāyato rasaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

|| pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa phusato | phassaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||

khīyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati
ti | 12 |

Imassa kho haṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi||

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālu-
kyaputta² mayā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham
ājānāsi||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati mutthā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto
ārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā
bhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| eittam assu pahaññati||

Evam ācīnato dukkhaṃ | ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati | 1 |

|| pe||

S¹⁻³ phussato ² sādhu kho^o ^oputta is missing in S¹⁻³

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khiyati no paciṇyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukiya-putta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ
evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā padaḥkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiya-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yas-
satthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ di-
ṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ kara-
ṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Mālukiya-putto¹ arahaṃ
alosiṭi.

96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparī-
hānadhammaṇca cha ca² abhibhāyatanani.

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti?

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā³ saraṇakappā⁴
saṃyojaniyā|| Taṃ ce⁴ bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati
na vinodeti na vyantikaṇoti⁵ na⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti vedī-
tabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Paribhāyāmi kusalēhi
dhammehi|| parihānaṃ heṭaṃ vuttam Bhagavāti|| Iā.

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jīvlhāya rasam
sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

¹ S¹ Mālukiya-putto

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ B¹ vyantiṃ^o always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adbhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti.

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti.

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. la.

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti. la.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti.

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni.

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam. abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. gha.

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā. veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanam. abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni.

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatti nidānam|| pa ||¹

2 Pamādavihārī ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamā-davihārī ca|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa² bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati³|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asanāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā⁴ pamādavihārī tveva⁵ saṅkhaṃ gacchati la||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, tassa vyāsittacittassa|| la|| pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa⁶ bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṇcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu|| tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati, dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati, asanāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti⁷ dhammānam apātubhāva pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti||

12-14 Cakkhundriyam⁸ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu|| Tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte

¹ In B² only ² S¹ °driyāsamvu always ³ B¹ hoti always

⁴ S³ napātu°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only

⁵ S¹⁻³ teva always

⁶ S¹⁻³ manindriyāsam°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti

⁸ S¹⁻³ °driya always

⁹ B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| la||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti|| la|| appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Kāyindriya^o||

17 Manindriyaṃ samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiṇceti manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsitta-cittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati¹|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati²||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti³||

98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaṃvaraṇca, taṃ suvātha¹||

3 Kathaṇca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti³||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā³|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi³ kusalehi dhammehi¹ parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|| la||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā¹|| la||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā³|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi¹ parihānaṃ hetuṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti³||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti³||

11 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti³||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā³|| Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

¹ S¹⁻³ vedeti

² B² desessāmi

³ S¹⁻³ parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhaviññeyyā rasā,, la,, ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| 'Tam ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosaya tittḥati' veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotiti||

99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti, la||

9 Mano aniccaṃ ti¹ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dhammā, Mano viññāṇam|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

100 (7) Paṭisallāṇa

2 Paṭisallāṇam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| patisallīṇo³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpā

¹ B¹ aniccanti

² S¹ patisallāṇe ; S³ patisallānohi

³ B¹⁻² S¹ olāṇo

aniceāti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhuviññānam anic-
canti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Cakkhusamphasso aniceo ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Yam pidam manosamphassa-
paccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā¹
adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi anicean ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti||

10 Paṭisallānam² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha|| paṭisal-
lāno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

101 (8) *Natunhāka* 1

2 Yam pi⁴ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha||
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

3 Kiṇca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha||
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rupā na
tumhākaṃ|| te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā⁵ hitāya sukhāya
bhavissanti||⁶ Cakkhuviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Cak-
khusamphasso na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| so vo pa-
hīno⁷ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ
vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā|| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam paja-
hatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ|| tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Rasā na tumhākaṃ te paja-
hatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Jivhā-
viññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Jivhāsamphasso na tumhā-
kaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno⁸ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
sati|| Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ paṭisallāne; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in
S³ ³ B¹ °sallāne; no MS. has °sallino (or sallino)

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B¹ inserts diglharattam

⁶ B¹ bhavissati

⁷ S¹⁻³ tam vo pahīnaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ pahīnā, twice in S³

yitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ vā¹
 taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha² taṃ vo pahinaṃ
 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati³ la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha⁴ so vo pahino
 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati⁵ . Dhammā na⁶ tumhākaṃ te
 pajahatha⁷ te vo pabīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti⁸ .
 Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha⁹ taṃ vo
 pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati¹⁰ . Manosamphasso
 na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha¹¹ so vo pahino hitāya su-
 khāya bhavissati¹² . Yam pidam manosamphassapaccaya
 uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhāṃ
 asukhāṃ vā taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha¹³ taṃ vo
 pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavāne tiṇa-
 kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā¹⁴ dāheyya vā
 yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya¹⁵ api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa
 Amhe jano harati vā dāhati vā¹⁶ yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti
 ti

No hetam bhante .

Taṃ kissa hetu¹⁷ .

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti¹⁸ .

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ
 taṃ pajahatha taṃ vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis-
 sati¹⁹ . Rūpā na tumhākaṃ²⁰ pe²¹ . Cakkhuvīññānaṃ
 Cakkhusamphasso²² pa²³ . Yam pidam manosamphassa-
 paccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā aduk-
 khāṃ asukhāṃ vā taṃ pi na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha
 taṃ vo pahinaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatiti²⁴ .

102 (9) Natumhākaṃ 2

The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] 4

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ pa

³ S³ āharati paccāharati paccāhati vā ; S¹ harati paḍahati
 paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of
 and-cc

⁴ This text differs only from the preceding by the sup-
 pression of the ending upamā (10-16) ; therefore it would
 be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako ¹ sudam ² bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam ³ gaṇḍamūlam palikhanīti||

Taṃ kho⁴ panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto aveḍagū
yeva samāno Vedagusmiti bhāsati asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajismiti bhāsati | apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam Pali-
khitam me gaṇḍamūlam ti bhāsati :

3 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno
vadeyya||

Idaṃ jātavedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam ⁵ palikhanīti ||

4 Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
vedagū hoti||

5 Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti|| Yato
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samu-
dayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca
yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbajī hoti

6 Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam ⁵ gaṇḍamū-
lam palikhitam hoti|| Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam
cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettika-
sambhavassa odanakummāsapacayassa aniccucchādana-
parinaddanabhedanavidhāṃsanadhammassa | Gaṇḍa-
mūlam ti bhikkhave tanhāyetam adhivacanam | Yato kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā pahinā hoti|| uccinnamulā

¹ B¹⁻² Uddako always

² S¹ sukham

³ S¹⁻³ apalikkhātam; B² apalikhitam; B¹ palikhatam;

⁴ B¹ vo

⁵ B² idaṃ jātu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me
gaṇḍamūlam

⁵ S¹⁻³ anu (S³ pu) palikhatam

tālāvattthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā,
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ ¹ gaṇḍamūlam
palikhitaṃ hoti||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam
bhāsati||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū
yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno
Sabbajīsmīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ ² yeva gaṇḍamūlam
Palikhitaṃ me ³ gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno
vadēyya||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbajī||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ ⁴ gaṇḍamūlaṃ ⁵ palikhaṇī ti||

Salavaggo pañcamo⁶||

Tassuddānaṃ⁷||

Dve Saṅgayhā ⁸ Parihānaṃ||

Pamādavihārī ca ⁹ Saṃvaro¹

Samādhi Patissallāna¹⁰||

Dve Natumbhakena Uddako ¹¹ ti||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ¹²||

Avijjā Migajālāṃ ca||

Gilānaṃ Channaṃ catutthakaṃ||

Salavaggena paññāsaṃ||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti||

Pathamaka-sataṃ¹³||

¹ B¹ palikhatam ² S³ apalikhānaṃ

³ S³ palikānaṃ yeva instead of palikhitaṃ me

⁴ S³ B² apalikhitaṃ

⁵ B² inserts here palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83
n. 4). ⁶ S¹⁻³ chaḷa (S³ la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse

⁷ S¹⁻³ Tatra uddānaṃ— ⁸ S¹ oḡayha; S³ gayhaṃ

⁹ S¹ pamādā^o ¹⁰ B¹⁻² patissallinaṃ

¹¹ B¹ Uddako; S¹⁻³ rāmo

¹² This title and the sequel is missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ So S¹ B¹; missing in S³; B² Dutiyapaññāsake

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| tam suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|| tesaṇca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā|| tesaṇca pahānāya akkhāsi yogam|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati.

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| Aniccaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

No hetam bhante||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

8-9 Jivhā niceā vā aniceā vā ti|| Kāyo||

10 Mano niceo vā aniceo vā ti|| Aniceo bhante||

Yam panānīceṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panānīceṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api
nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ duk-
khanti||

No hetam bhante||

11 Evaṃ passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
smim pi nibbindati|| laṃ manasmim pi nibbindati|| Nib-
bindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimut-
taṃ itī ñāṇam hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ
kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotaṃ
ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca|| Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca
Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca|| Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppaj-
jati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā
vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| Ayam kho bhikkhave
dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviñ-
ñāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇi-
rodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā
jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā niru-
jhiṇti|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo||

12-13 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇaṇca paṭicca||

14-15 Jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ
la|| Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanīrodho bhavanīrodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹. Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti.

107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthagamaṇ ca desisāmi|| taṃ supātha.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo .

4 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati¹ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti² ayam lokassa samudayo .

4-7 Sotāṇ ca paṭicca|| Ghāṇāṇ ca paṭicca|| Jivhāṇ ca paṭicca|| Kāyāṇ ca paṭicca.

8 Manaṇ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti² ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo .

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo¹ .

10-15 Cakkhuṇca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānanirodho|| pe²|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti .

¹ Sr-3 cuppajjati always

² More complete in Br-2

108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino hamasmī ti vā hoti ti.

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā pe.

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti, pa Ma-nasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti, Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti, Hino ham asmī ti vā hoti.

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, Cakkhum niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti, Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇānadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

12 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti.

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti.

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hino ham asmīti vā assāti.

No hetam bhante.

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati, la, manasmim pi nibbindati, Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, pe, nāpama itthattāyati pajānāti.

109 (6) *Samyojana*

2 Samyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāni samyojanañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca samyojanañ|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| tam tattha samyojanañ|| la|| Jivhā samyojaniyo dhammo|| Mano samyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanañ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā idam samyojananti|||

110 (7) *Upādānam*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| tam suṇātha|||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca¹ upādānañ|||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|| pa|| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānañ|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam upādānanti|||

111 (8) *Pajānam 1*

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhi jānaṃ apari jānaṃ avirā jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam anabhi jānaṃ apari jānaṃ avirā jayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca² kho bhikkhave abhi jānaṃ pari jānaṃ virā jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya³ Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manam abhi jānaṃ pari jānaṃ virā jayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo³ dukkhakkhayāyāti|||

¹ St-3 omit ca

² St-3 cakkhuca

³ B² fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānam 2*

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme anabhiñānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||| Sadde Gandhe Rase Photthabbe Dhamme abhiñānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāva-sathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4-7 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghānaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

8 Maṇaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

9 Cakkhuṇeca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodho pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

10-13 Sotaṇeca paṭicca Ghānaṇeca paṭicca Jivhaṇeca paṭicca Kāyaṇeca paṭicca.

14 Maṇaṇeca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṃirodhā upādānaṃirodho pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti t̥hito ¹ hoti|||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim thitam|||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca||| Assosi ² tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante|||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ|| dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ attha-saṃhito yaṃ ³ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti ⁴ |||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo . . .

Tassuddānam||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca||

Samyojanam Upādānam|| Dve Pajānam ⁵ Upassutiti ⁶

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO

114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato ⁷ Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho ⁸ so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato|| pa Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| Tañce ⁹ bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titt̥hati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvasagato Mārassa Mārassa vasagato

¹ B upasuti; S¹⁻³ upassutim both always

² S³ inserts no ³ Missing in S³ ⁴ S¹ ceariyiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ pari jānam ⁶ B upasutiti ⁷ S¹ vasagato always

⁸ B bandho always ⁹ S¹⁻³ tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena ya-
thākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||¹ Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya² tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato³ Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto
so Mārabandhanena na⁴ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
la||⁵ 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||⁶ Tañce
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
vasaṃgato|| Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Māraban-
dhanena na⁵ yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimatoti||

115 (2) Mārapāsa 2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā||¹ Tañce bhik-
khu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesa
rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato | pa||² Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā
dhammā | pe | ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato
Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpi-
mato||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā
itthā^o rajaniyā||³ Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhiva-
dati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa
na Mārassa vasaṃgato | na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato
pa||⁴ Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā | pa||⁵ Santi
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā^o rajaniyā||

¹ B nājhosāya

² B nāvāsagato

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ 11 (jivhā) is complete in B

⁵ Missing in S¹, written and erased in S³

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya
 tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviñ-
 ñeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa
 vasamgato na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti||

116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ¹ nātay-
 yaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti² vadāmi|| na ca panāham
 bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyam³
 vadāmiti||

Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam aciraṇapakkantassa Bha-
 gavato etad ahoṣi|| Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhit-
 tena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā
 uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho, Nāham bhikkhave ga-
 manena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti
 vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ
 dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmiti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bha-
 gavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ
 vibhajjeyyāti||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi|| Ayaṃ
 kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito
 ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāraṇaṃ|| pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando
 imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
 vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum|| yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenā-
 yasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
 kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ
 sammodimsu|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisa-
 retvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidimsu||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

¹ B lokassantaṃ always

² So S¹⁻³; B¹ nāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both
 always; when S¹⁻³ have patteyan, e is erased

³ S¹⁻³ dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocum¹|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana² vihāram pavitt³ho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi⁴ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi⁵|| Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi⁶|| Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uttāyāsana² vihāram pavitt³ho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyanti⁷ vadāmi⁸ na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi⁹ ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyati¹⁰|| Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi¹¹|| Ayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satth¹² ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca¹³ viññunaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹⁴ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etaṃ attham paṭipuccheyyāmāsi¹⁵|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti¹⁶||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratt¹⁷hiko¹⁸ sārāgāvesi sārāpariyesanaṃ cāramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse¹⁹ sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya²⁰ evaṃ sampadam idam āyasmantaṃ satthari sammukhūbhūte taṃ Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe²¹ etaṃ attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha²²|| So āvuso²³ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati²⁴ cakkhūbhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato²⁵|| So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ attham paṭipucchey-

¹ S³ pattayiyanti² Missing in S¹³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ B¹ sāratt¹⁷hako⁵ S¹⁻³ opalāso⁶ S¹ maññe⁷ B¹ tumhe⁸ S¹ hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ¹ dhārey-
yathā ti||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam
passati|| cakkhubhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-
bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dham-
massāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantaṃ
yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā
vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā
Ānando satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ
sabrahmacāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhaga-
vatā saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthāreṇa attham
avibhattassa vitthāreṇa atthaṃ vibhajitum vibhajatāyasma
Ānando agaraṃ karitvā ti ||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasi karoṭha bhā-
sissāmīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassossum||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yāṃ kho vo² āvuso
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthāreṇa atthaṃ
vibhajitvā utthāyasana viharam pavittho|| Nāham bhik-
khave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayyam datthayyam
paṭṭayyanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā
lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi³ ti|| imassa
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddi-
tthassa vitthāreṇa attham avibhattassa³ vitthāreṇa evaṃ⁴
ājānāmi||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī⁵
ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kena cāvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe||
Ghāṇena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī
hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokas-
miṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ
lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayam vuccati ariyassa vinaye
loko||

¹ B¹ vo ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ S¹ inserts evaṃ

⁴ Missing in B ⁵ S³ oṃaṇi always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipucceyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti.

Evam āvuso¹ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu.

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ.

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti² vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. Idam³ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittṭho. Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam datṭhayyam pattayanti⁴ vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁵ vibhajjeyyāti.

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi. Ayam

¹ B² reappearing here, the gap is over

² B¹⁻² have ñateyyam dīṭṭheyyam patteyyanti

³ B¹ etaṃ

⁴ S³ pattayiyanti once more

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa^o attham

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito
 ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando
 imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibha-
 jitum || Yannūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅ-
 kameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam
 attham paṭipuccheyyāma || Atha kho mayam bhante
 yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha || upasaṅkamitvā
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha ||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi
 imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave
 Ānando || maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham
 paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca taṃ evam eva vyākareyyaṃ
 yathā² taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ || Eso ceva tassa³
 attho evaṃ ca⁴ dhāreyyātha ti ||

117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2

2 Pubbe⁵ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa
 bodhisattasseva sato etad aho si || Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā
 cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā tatra⁶
 me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā
 anāgatesu || Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho si || Ye
 me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā
 vipariṇatā tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso
 ārakkho karaṇīyo ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye te⁷ pañca-
 kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atitā niruddhā vipa-
 riṇatā tatra vo cittaṃ bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya
 paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu || Tasmā ti ha
 bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

¹ S¹⁻³ omit mahāpaṇḍo °Anando ² S¹ vyākareyyātha

³ S¹⁻³ khovetassa instead of ceva tassa.

⁴ S¹⁻³ eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca ⁵ S³ adds vā

⁶ S³ inserts vā ; B² kho ⁷ S¹⁻³ vo instead of ye te

samputthapubbā atitā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpeli appamādo satīcetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo¹¶¶

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye² āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha cakkhum ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña³ virajjati⁴ ye āyatane vedītabbe¶ pa⁵ Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasāñña ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe¶¶ Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe⁵ ye āyatane vedītabbe ti ¶

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthāyasānā vihāram pavīsi¶¶

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acīrapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si¶ Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisītvā vitthārena attham avibhajītvā utthāyasānā vihāram pavīthi¶¶ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe⁶ Yattha cakkhuṇca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca⁷ virajjati⁷ ye āyatane vedītabbe¶ po¶ Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasāñña ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti ¶

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad aho si⁷ Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva samvānito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddīthassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum Yam nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma⁸ upasaṅkamītvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāma ti

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamīsu upasaṅkamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

¹ This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B¹

² B¹⁻² so instead of ye always

³ S¹⁻³ °saññañca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B

⁴ B¹ nirujjhati always

⁵ B¹ omits ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁶ S¹ repeats here Idam vatvā °ye āyatane vedītabbe

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sañña ca in this part and further on

sammodimsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisidimsu||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ etad avocum|| Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham
avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe yattha cakkhuñca ni-
rujjhati rūpasāññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane vedītabbe|| pe||
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye
āyatane vedītabbe|| ye āyatane vedītabbe ti¹|| Tesam
no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad
ahosi|| Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vi-
hāram pavittho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane
vedītabbe yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca
nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe pe|| yattha mano ca
nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedī-
tabbete|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa|| pe|| vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti|| Tesam
no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando
satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrah-
macāriṇaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum Yam nūna
mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭi-
puccheyyāma|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī
sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa¹ la³
vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karotha
bhāsissāma||

¹ S³ adds ti; B¹ omits the phrase as before, and also further on

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ Complete in S¹⁻³—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum¹ |

13 Ayasmā Ānando avoca² | Yam kho¹ avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt³ho | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati⁵ ye āyatane veditabbe⁶ | la⁷ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁸ ye āyatane veditabbe ti | Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ² vitthārena attham ājānāmi³ | Saḷāyatana-nirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṁ, tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁶ ye āyatane veditabbe ti |

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena attham ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthā ti |

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkaminissu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisidimsu |

15 Ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹ | Yam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanaṁ vihāram pavitt³ho | Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe⁴ yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁵ pe⁶ yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe⁷ ye āyatane veditabbe⁸ ti⁹ | Tesam no bhante amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad aho si¹⁰ | Idaṁ kho no

¹ S¹⁻³ idaṁ kho no

² Missing in B¹⁻²

³ B¹ does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena¹ uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajtvā utthāyāsana vihāram pavittho² Tasmāti ha bhikkhave³ pe āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasāñña ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti | Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti⁴ |

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad aho si⁵ | ayam kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṁvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum | yaṁnūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti⁶ |

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha | tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti |

Pandito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando⁷ | mañce pi tulme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyam yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatan⁸ | Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṁ dhāreyyāthāti⁹ |

118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayam Bhayavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate¹ |

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi³ |

3 Ekam antam⁴ thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵ | Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhu

² mahāpaṇṇo⁶ is missing in S¹; S² has - pe---

yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| Ko pana bhanto hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota° Ghāna° Jivhāvīññeyya rasā° gha| Kāya°||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajaniyā|| Tañce 1 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ| Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati||

10 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya 2 tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya 3 tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati| Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā 4 la| Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajaniyā 5 Tañce 1 bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya 5 tiṭṭhati| tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññānaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ| Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati||

17 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

1 S¹⁻³ tañca

2 B¹ najjho; B² nājjo°

3 B² naajjho° here and further on

4 tañca

5 B¹ najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no paribhāyanti|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvīññeyyā (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo||²)

17 Ayaṃ kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhammo parinibbāyanti |

120 (7) *Sariputta*

1 Ekam samayam ayaṃ Sāriputto Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyaṃ Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| Saddhivihāriko³ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhaya hīṇāyavatto ti⁴||

4 Evam etam⁵ āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa| so⁶ vata-vuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū

¹ B¹⁻² Gandhabbadevaputto always

² This mention applied by S¹⁻³ to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

³ B² saddhiṃ^o ⁴ S³ hīṇāyavattotiti ⁵ B¹⁻² hetam

⁶ S¹⁻³ yo ; B² puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajivam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessātīti netam thānaṃ vijjati¹ ||

5 So¹ vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajivam paripunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ santānessātīti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati² ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā ruṇaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi³ yatodbhikaraṇam⁴ enaṃ cakkhundriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ⁵ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati⁶ rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati⁷ . Sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁸ Ghāneṇa gandhaṃ ghaṇitvā⁹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁰ Kāyeṇa potṭhabbaṃ phusitvā¹¹ . Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyyāñjanaggāhi yatodbhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asamvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ¹² tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati¹³ rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati¹⁴

Evam kho avuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti .

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhareti neva dāvāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya viliṃsuparatiyā⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭihankhāmi⁶ navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi⁷ yātrā⁸ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvibhāro cā ti .

Evam kho avuso bhojane mattaññū hoti .

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti . Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti⁹ rattiyā pathamaṃ yamaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisod-

¹ S¹⁻³ Yo

² S¹⁻³ vijjatīti

³ S¹⁻³ yatvādhi¹⁰ here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ anvāsāveyyuṃ

⁵ S³ viliṃsuparatiyāya

⁶ B² paṭisaṅkhāmi ⁷ B¹⁻² uppādissāmi ⁸ B¹⁻² yātrā

dheti|| rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā || rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti |

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttad-vārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti |

121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ ectaso parivitaḥko udapādi Paripakkā¹ kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācāniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim² āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti |

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram ādāya³ Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āman-tesī | Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanam tenu-pasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyati

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti | Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinessati-
ti |

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkānu ² B¹⁻² omit Rāhulam and have uttari

³ S¹⁻³ insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi

+ B¹ honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā
etaḍ avocaṃṃṃ

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃ Duk-
kham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso
me attātiṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā ¹ vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā ² bhanteṃṃṃ peṃṃṃ

Cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vā tiṃṃṃ Anicecam
bhanteṃṃṃ

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā aniceco vā tiṃṃṃ Aniceco
bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatamṃṃ tam pi
niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti
Dukkham bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

7-8 Sotamṃṃ Ghāṇaṃṃṃ

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃṃ Aniccā bhanteṃṃṃ gha-
Yam pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam
saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇāgatamṃṃ tampi niccaṃ
vā anicecaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Anicecam bhanteṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eso me attātiṃṃṃ No hetam bhanteṃṃṃ

10 Kayoṃṃṃ

11 Mano nicco vā aniceco vātiṃṃṃṃ Aniceco bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vātiṃṃṃṃ Duk-
kham bhanteṃṃṃṃ

Yam panāniececaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā anicecaṃ

² S¹⁻³ anicecam

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi
eso me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| Aniccā bhante|| pe||

Manoviññanam|| Manosamphasso||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanā-
gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ|| tam pi
niccam vā aniccam vāti|| Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| Duk-
kham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attāti|| No hetam bhante||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
mimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam pidam
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññā-
gataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati||
pa|| Jivhāya pi^o nibbindati|| Kāyasmim pi nibbindati||
Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati mano-
viññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati|| yam
pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ
saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāṇāgataṃ¹ tasmim pi
nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati||
Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bha-
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākara-
ṇasmiṃ bhaññamāno āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya
āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci¹|| anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ
virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi|| Yaṃ
kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti||

122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca² bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃ-
yojanaṃ ca¹ taṃ suṇātha||

¹ So S¹; B¹⁻² S³ vimuccati

² S¹⁻³ omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanam¹ |

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā² | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā³ | Yo taththa chandarāgo tam taththa saṃyojanam⁴ |

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā⁵ | Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā⁶ | Jivhāviññeyyā rasā⁷ | Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā⁸ |

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā⁹ | ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā¹⁰ dhammā¹¹ | Yo taththa chandarāgo tam taththa saṃyojanam ti¹² |

123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca¹ | tam suṇātha² |

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānam³ |

3-8 Santi bhikkhave⁴ | ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā⁵ | Yo taththa chandarāgo tam taththa upādānam ti⁶ |

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo⁷ |

Tassuddānam⁸ |

Mārapāsena dve vuttā⁹ |

Lokakāmaguṇena¹⁰ | 5 ca¹¹ |

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva¹² |

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo¹³ |

Saṃyojanam Upādānam¹⁴ |

Vaggo tena pavuccatiti¹⁵ |

¹ S¹⁻³ upādāniyā ; in S³ there was saṃyojaniyā ; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines

² As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanam

³ Put at the end in S¹⁻³ as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatra^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ lokakāma^o

CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyaṃ¹ ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami² pe³ ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || Ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti⁵ || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti⁶ ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā⁷ o⁸saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati⁹ ||¹

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti¹⁰ ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā¹¹ o¹²anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati¹³ ||¹

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti¹⁴ ||²

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Hatthigāme¹ ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā² pe³ ||

3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti⁵ || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti⁶ ||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttāntam evaṃ vitthāretabbam⁷ pe⁸ ||

¹ S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101-2)

² This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

126 (3) Nālanda

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandūyaṃ¹ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbam||²

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā dīṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti||⁴

127 (4) Bhāradvāja

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno³ yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sarāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kāla-kesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino⁴ kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etaṃ Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upatthapetha bhaginimat-

¹ S¹ Nāl^o; S³ Nāl^o; B² Nāl^o

² S¹⁻³ have only vitthāretabbam ³ B¹ uteno always

⁴ B¹ aniki^o; B² anaki^o both here and further on

tīsu¹ bhaginīcittam upatthapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upatthapethatī|| Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime² daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭitāvino kāmesu yāvajivam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti||

5 Lolam kho³ Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginimattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti|| Atthi nu kho⁴ Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānañca āpādentī||

6 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave inam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam⁵ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha|| atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṇsāṃ naharu atthi atthimiñjā⁶ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaḡṇam udariyaṃ karīsam pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhāṇikā lasikā muttanti|| Ayam pi⁷ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā|| pe|| addhānam ca āpādentī||

7 Ye te⁸ bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesāṃ taṃ sukaraṃ⁹ hoti|| Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesāṃ taṃ dukkaraṃ hoti|| Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmāti¹⁰ subhato va¹¹ āgacchati|| Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

¹ B¹ bhagini^o; B² also not always

² S¹⁻³ yename several times

³ B¹ adds bho

⁴ B¹⁻² add bho ⁵ S¹⁻³ tañcapari^o, and further on tañco

⁶ B¹⁻² ominiṃjaṃ

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ B¹ Yehi

⁹ S¹⁻³ dukkaraṃ, na (before dukkaraṃ) being added between the lines in S³

¹⁰ B¹ karissāmāti

¹¹ S³ vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹ pe² addhānaṃ ca āpadenti³ ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena⁴ || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha⁵ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino⁶ yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha⁷ rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha⁸ || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā⁹ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁰ Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā¹¹ Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino¹² yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha¹³ rakkhatha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti¹⁴ || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā¹⁵ pe¹⁶ addhānaṃ ca āpadenti¹⁷ ||

9 Acehariyaṃ bho Bhāradvāja abbhutaṃ bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ eidaṃ¹⁸ bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena¹⁹ || Esa ceva bho²⁰ Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā patthamena vayasā anikilītavīno kāmesu yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpadenti²¹ ||

10 Ahaṃ pi²² bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ²³ pavisāmi ativiya maṃ²⁴ tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiṃca khvāhaṃ bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteṇa cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Missing in B²; S¹⁻³ idam

³ B¹⁻² csevakho bho

⁴ B¹⁻² inserts kho

⁵ B¹⁻² antepūram always

⁶ S³ mayaṃ

satiyā samvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ
tathā¹ tasmim samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho
Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitaṃ vā
ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā mag-
gam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakku-
manto rūpāni dakkhantitī||² evam evam³ bhotā Bhāradvā-
jena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bho
Bhāradvāja taṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-
maṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ ga-
tanti||

128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo
yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbā-
yanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā
diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce
sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti||

129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati
Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmaṃ-
tam Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha ² B¹⁻² dakkhantitī as usual ³ B² S³ etam

⁴ See Nos. 118 and 119, 124-126;—much more complete
in S¹ than in B¹⁻³, in S³ than in S¹

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvata nu kho bhante dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāpā cakkhaviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam¹ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā² vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhaviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca upekhātṭhāniyā³ cakkhaviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁴ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhātṭhāniyā jivhāviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

8 Kāyadhātu||

9 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhātṭhāniyā manoviññāṇam ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

10 Ettāvata kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatāti||

¹ S¹ passam almost always

² The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha

³ S³ °tṭhāniyam ; B¹ upekkhāvedaniyā always

⁴ The MSS. waver between °asukhā°, asukham, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte¹ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni² gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe³||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni³ gahapati āyasmanam Mahā-Kaccānam etad evoca⁴|| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatū Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Katham nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti⁴ pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam⁵ sukhavedaniyam⁶ phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā⁷|| Cakkhunā ca kho paneva⁷ rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam⁸ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā⁹|| Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekkhātthāniyam⁸ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam⁹ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā⁹||

5-9 Puna ca param gahapati sotena saddam sutvā¹⁰|| Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā¹¹|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā¹²|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹³|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam

¹ B¹ kusaghare sampavatte ; B² kulaghare pavatte

² B¹ Hāsindakāni ; B² Hālidhakāni

³ B² Hālidhakāni ⁴ B¹ itthetanti always

⁵ B¹ adds ca always

⁶ S¹⁻³ do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S³ never repeats vedaniyam ⁷ B¹ paneva always

⁸ B¹ upekkhavedaniyam, as before, always

⁹ By a strange blunder, S¹⁻³ insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ || sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkha vedanā || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekkhāttāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ || adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā ||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti ||

131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumāragire ¹ Bhesakalāvane ² Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasānkami ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti || Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā ³ ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti ||

11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti ||

132 (9) Lohico

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharati Makkarakaṭṭhe araṇṇe⁴ kutikāyaṃ ||

¹ B^{1,2} susu^o; B² ogīre

² S^{1,3} okaḷā^o

³ As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development

⁴ B¹ araṇṇa

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevā-sikā kaṭṭhabhārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccā-nassa araṇṇakuṭikā tenupasaṅkamāṃsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyaṃ¹ anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kāñci kāñci selissakāni² ka-ronṭi³ Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā⁴ bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ⁵ sakkatā garu-kaṭā māṇitā pūjitā apacitāti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno viharā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha⁶ dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmi⁷

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi

Siluttamā⁷ pubbatarā ahesuṃ⁸
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni
ahesuṃ tesam abhibhuyya kodhaṃ 1

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ⁹
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti¹⁰
gottena mattā visamam caranti 2

Kodhābhibhūtā putlu-attadaṇḍā⁹
virajjhamānā¹⁰ tasathāvaressu
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā
supineva¹¹ laddham purisassa vittaṃ 3

¹ B¹⁻² kuṭikāya ² B¹ seleyyakāni ³ B¹ karonti

⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇhā ⁵ B¹⁻² bhara^o

⁶ B¹ Mā māṇavā^o; B² Māṇavakā saddam mākattha

⁷ S¹⁻³ siluttarā ⁸ S¹⁻³ jappā^o

⁹ S¹ puthū^o; B¹⁻² suputhuttadaṇḍo ¹⁰ B¹⁻² virujjha^o

¹¹ S¹ supīnena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
 pātho sinānañca ¹ tayo ca vedā||
 kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||
 mantā silabbataṃ tapo ²|| 4 ||

Kuṇhā vaṅkaṃ ³ daṇḍā ca||
 udakā ca manāni ⁴ ca||
 vaṇṇā ⁵ ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
 katā kiñcikkhabāvanā ⁶|| 5 ||

Cittam ca susamāhitam||
 vip̐pasannaṃ anāvilam||
 akhilaṃ ⁷ sabbabhūtesu||
 so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamin̐su|| upasaṅkamtivā Lohicecam brāhmaṇam etad avocaṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānaṃ mante⁸ ekaṃsena apavadata paṭikkosati||

Evam vutte Lohiceco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi ⁹ anattamano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me tam ¹⁰ patirūpaṃ yo haṃ aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkoseyyaṃ ¹¹ paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā puccheyyanti||

7 Atha kho Lohiceco brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi sad-dhiṃ yenaṃyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

¹ So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinañca

² S¹⁻³ add ca

³ S³ vaṅka

⁴ B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca

⁵ S³ vaṇṇo

⁶ S¹⁻³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhāḍhanā

⁷ B² akhilaṃ

⁸ B² mantam

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi

¹⁰ B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

¹¹ B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhim sammodi¹ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi² ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohiceo brāhmaṇo āyasman-tam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca³ || Āgamaṃsu nu⁴ khvidha bho Kaccāna ambhakaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahā-rakā māṇavakā ti⁵ ||

Āgamaṃsu khvidha² te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti⁶ ||

Ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim³ kocid eva kathāsallāpoti⁴ ||

Ahu kho me⁵ brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti⁶ ||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁷ ||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo⁶ ||

Siluttamaṃ pubbataraṃ ahesuṃ
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti¹ ||
pe² ||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti³ ||

Evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi⁷ saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti⁸ ||

9 Aguttadvāro⁸ ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno aha⁹ Kittāvatā nu kho⁹ Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotiti¹⁰ ||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piya-rūpe rūpe adhimuccati¹ appiyarūpe vyāpajjati² anupaṭṭhi-tāya satiyā¹⁰ ca viharati parittacetaso³ taṃ ca cetovimuttim

¹ B¹ omits nu

² S¹⁻³ insert nu

³ S¹⁻³ omit saddhim

⁴ S³ osallāposoti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² add ti

⁷ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁸ Repeated by B¹

⁹ B inserts bho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹ yathāssa² te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na³ nirujjhanti⁴ :

11 11 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā : Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā :

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti :

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti :

17 Accehariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañceidaṃ bhotā⁵ Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno⁶ aguttadvāro ti akkhāto : Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti⁵ bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha : kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti :

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati¹ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā⁶ ca viharati appamāṇacetaso² tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti :

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā : Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā : Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā : Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā :

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti :

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti :

25 Accehariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

¹ S¹⁻³ yatthassa always

² S¹⁻³ omit na here and further on ³ S³ bhokatā

⁴ S³ samaṇo ⁵ S³ guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

⁶ S¹⁻³ upa (S³ uppa here) tṭhita kāya sati

yāvañeidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto||| Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathapi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti¹ evam eva² bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ||| Yathā ca bhavaṃ³ Kaccāno Makkarakaṭṭhe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati|| evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu|| tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesāṃ tam bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti|||

133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī⁴ Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane|||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesī samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi .

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇi tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyoṣānaka-

¹ B¹⁻² dakkhanti

² B¹⁻² evam evaṃ

³ S¹ Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantam

⁴ S¹⁻³ Udāyī always

lyānaṃ sātthāṃ savyaññaṃ kevalaparipuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti|||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Udāyaṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ patissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca||| Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyaṃ ambhakaṃ¹ ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svātanāya bhattanti|||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tuṇhibhāvena|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyaṃ tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi|||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ bhuttāvaṃ oṇitapattapaṇiṃ pādukaṃ ārohitvā uce āsane nisīditvā sisam oḅuṇṭhitvā² āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca||| Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakāmi|||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyaṇā sadhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam māṇavakaṃ āyasmā Udāyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī|||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyaṇā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇiṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca||| Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ

¹ S³ āyasmākaṃ

² S¹⁻³ oḅuṇṭhitā ; B¹⁻² oḅuṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti||

11 Evam eva¹ pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa
Udāyissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī² Bhaṇa
samaṇa³ dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini
samayo ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharaṃ⁴ pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukaṃ arohitvā uccā
āsane nisiditvā sisam oṇṇṇhitvā⁵ etad avoca Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto
dhammagāravati||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇaṃ
Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattanāti||

Evam bhoti⁶ kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya
brāhmaṇiṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami||
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivā-
setu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī ambhakaṃ⁷ ācariyabhariyāya⁸
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ svāyatanāya bhattanti||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyaṃ accayena
pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā
santappesi sampavāresi||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ
Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇṇṇapattapaṇim pādukaṃ orohitvā nīce
āsane nisīditvā sisam vivaritvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad
avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ
paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na
paññāpenti||

17 Cakkhusmim kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhaduk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

¹ B¹⁻² evam

² B¹⁻² omit pan

³ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇa ⁴ Missing in B¹⁻² ⁵ S³ oṇṇṇ

⁶ S³ hotiti ⁷ S¹ asmākaṃ; S³ āyasmā akaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ āca(S³-cca-)riyāya^o

khaṃ na paññāpentī la¹ Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentī la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpentī manasmiṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkham na paññāpentīti |

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca | Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchamaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhintīti evaṃ eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya¹ Udāyi tam² Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusanghaṃca upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyi dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti

Gahapatiavaggo tatiyo³

Tassuddānam |

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā |

Bhāradvāja⁴ Sono ca Ghosito |

Halindako⁵ Nakulapitā

Lohicco Verahaccānīti⁶

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) Devadhakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam⁷ nigame⁸ |

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi | Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ ehasu phassāyata-

¹ B^{1,2} bhante ; S³ ayyam

² S³ Udāyinaṃ

³ Put at the end by S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} rājā

⁵ B² Haliddhako ; S¹ Haliddāko ; S³ Haliddikā

⁶ S^{1,3} Verahaccayati ; B² accavāti

⁷ S^{1,3} sakyāram

⁸ S¹ nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi. Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaṇṇeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu.

4 Katam¹ tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum.

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā² appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena³ karaṇiyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu.

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁴ passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe. Santi bhikkhave jivhā⁵ kāya.

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallinaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

¹ S¹ katam (?); S³ natam distinctly; B¹⁻² katham; corrected in B² to katam.

² S¹⁻³ ye kho

³ B¹⁻² nesāham bhi^o ayatanesu nāppamādena

⁴ S³ appamuttā

⁵ S³ apammuttā

135 (2) *Saigayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma nirayā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā¹ rūpam passati|| anittarūpaññeva² passati no ittharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ||| Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti||| Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati||| Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati||| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| anittarūpaññeva vijānāti no ittharūpaṃ|| akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ|| amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya|||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatānikā nāma saggā||| Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati|| ittharūpaññeva passati no anittarūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ|| gha|| Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati|| la|| Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti|| ittharūpaññeva vijānāti no anittarūpaṃ|| kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ|| manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amanāparūpaṃ|||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti|||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā³ rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||| Saddārāmā||| Gandhārāmā||| Rasārāmā||| Phoṭṭhabbārāmā||| Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci ² S¹⁻³ aritttha

³ S¹⁻³ devā° always

⁴ B¹⁻² dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhamma-
vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devama-
nussā viharanti||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho
rūpānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na rūpārāmo na
rūparato na rūpasamudito||¹ rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā
sukhaṃ² bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati||| Saddānaṃ|||
Gandhānaṃ||| Rasānaṃ||| Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ||| Dham-
mānaṃ samudayaṇica atthagamaṇica assādaṇica ādina-
vaṇica nissaraṇaṇica yathābhūtaṃ veditvā na dhammārāmo na
dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāma-
virāgaṇirodhā³ sukho⁴ bhikkhave tathāgato viharatiti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁵ Sugato athāparam
pi etad avoca satthā||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati⁶|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi⁷|| sakkā yassa nirodhanam⁸||
paccanikam idam hoti|| sabbalokena dassanam⁹|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ¹⁰|| sammulhettha¹¹ avid-
dasu||
nivutānaṃ¹² tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassatam|| 5 ||

¹ S³ inserts na ² S³ repeats sukhaṃ ; B¹⁻² have sukho

³ S³ dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga^o

⁴ So B¹⁻², S³ ; S¹ sūkho ⁵ B¹⁻² vatvāna

⁶ B² vuccanti ; S³ yāvaṃtthīti vuccati

⁷ S³ sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi

⁸ S¹⁻³ sakkāyassuparodhanam ⁹ B¹⁻² passatam

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ phassā^o ; B¹⁻² passa^o duvijānaṃ

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sampamulhettha ¹² S³ nivitānaṃ

Satañca vivataṃ hoti|| āloko paśsatam idha||
santikena vijānanti|| mahādhammassa¹ kovidā|| 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi|| bhavasotānusāribhi²||
Māradhēyyānupannehi|| nāyam dhammo³ susambu-
dho⁴|| 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi|| padaṃ sambuddham arahati
Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya|| parinibbanti anāsavāti|| 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasamuditaṃ rūpaviparināma-virāga-
nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti|| Saddārāmā Gandhārāmā Rasārāmā
Phoṭṭhabbārāmā Dhammārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditaṃ dhamma-
pariṇāma-virāga-
nirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arabaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāma-
na rūparato na rūpasamudito⁵ rūpavipariṇāma-virāga-
nirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati. Saddānaṃ Gandhānaṃ Rasānaṃ Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ Dham-
mānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-
vañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāma-
na dhammarato na dhammasamudito⁵ dhammavipariṇāma-
virāga-
nirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti||

137 (4) *Palāsina* 1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| tam vo
pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Kiñca bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha
tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Jivhā na

¹ B^{1,2} magā° ² B^{1,2} bhavayogaṇu° ³ B¹ maggo

⁴ B^{1,2} °budho

⁵ S^{1,3} insert na here

tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā¹ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumbhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotiti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhum na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotam|| Ghānam|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti||

138 (5) *Palāsina* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumbhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumbhākam||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiṇakattham|| la||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā|| Dhammā na tumbhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhata* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi² anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto niccam bhavissati||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamvopahīnam

² S³ inserts paccayo

4-5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto niccā bhavissati | la ..

8 Mano anicco yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo
manassa uppadāya so pi anicco aniccasaṃbhūtā bhik-
khave¹ mano kuto nicco bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati | la | Jivhāya pi nibbindati | la
Manassīm pi nibbindati | Nibbindaṃ virajjati | pe
nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti |

140 (7) Hetunā ajjhata 2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi
paccayo cakkhussa uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasaṃ-
bhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhum kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati
Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā | yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya kuto sukhaṃ bhavissati | Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa
uppadāya so pi dukkho dukkhasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave mano
kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam | pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti

141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
cakkhussa uppadāya so pi anattā anattasaṃbhūtaṃ
bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati | la ..

6-7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya
uppadāya so pi anattā anattasaṃbhūtā bhikkhave jivhā
kuto attā bhavissati |

Kāyo |

8 Mano anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

¹ Missing in S^{1,3}

uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano
kuto attā bhavissati||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

142 (9) *Hetunā bahira 1*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

1-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammā-
nam uppadāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

143 (10) *Hetunā bahira 2*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā dukkhā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhik-
khave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti ||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātiti||

144 (11) *Hetunā bahira 3*

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo
rūpānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhik-
khave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dham-
mānam uppadāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

9 Evaṃ passam pe ¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ²

Devadahavaggo catuttho ³

Tassuddānaṃ

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayaḥ ⁴

Agayaḥ ⁵ dve honti ⁶ Palāsina ⁷

Hetuna pi tayo vuttā

Duve ⁸ ajjhatta-bāhirāti ⁹

CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAṆCAMO

145 (1) Kamman

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammanāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminīṇa paṭipadaṃ tam suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāssissanti ¹

3 Katamaṃ bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ ²

Cakkhūn bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṇcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammaṃ ³ abhisāṅkhatā abhisāṇcetayitā vedaniyaṃ datṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ ⁴ abhisāṅkhatō abhisāṇcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo ⁵

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave navakammaṃ ⁶ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ ⁷

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho, Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacikkammamanokammassa ⁸ nirodhā

¹ Complete in B¹⁻²

² Put at the end by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ sagayaḥ; B² sangayaḥ; B¹ pagayaḥ

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ B² hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ palāsinaṃ; B¹ ma (B² pa-)ṇasinā

⁷ S¹⁻³ te kho ⁸ sādhuṃ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

⁹ S¹⁻³ purāṇaṃ always ¹⁰ B¹ ¹¹ B¹ ¹² While S¹⁻³ do not omit Sotaṃ . . . Ghānaṃ . . . Kāya,

they omit Mano . . .

¹³ S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ ¹⁸ S¹⁻³ ¹⁹ S¹⁻³ ²⁰ S¹⁻³ ²¹ S¹⁻³ ²² S¹⁻³ ²³ S¹⁻³ ²⁴ S¹⁻³ ²⁵ S¹⁻³ ²⁶ S¹⁻³ ²⁷ S¹⁻³ ²⁸ S¹⁻³ ²⁹ S¹⁻³ ³⁰ S¹⁻³ ³¹ S¹⁻³ ³² S¹⁻³ ³³ S¹⁻³ ³⁴ S¹⁻³ ³⁵ S¹⁻³ ³⁶ S¹⁻³ ³⁷ S¹⁻³ ³⁸ S¹⁻³ ³⁹ S¹⁻³ ⁴⁰ S¹⁻³ ⁴¹ S¹⁻³ ⁴² S¹⁻³ ⁴³ S¹⁻³ ⁴⁴ S¹⁻³ ⁴⁵ S¹⁻³ ⁴⁶ S¹⁻³ ⁴⁷ S¹⁻³ ⁴⁸ S¹⁻³ ⁴⁹ S¹⁻³ ⁵⁰ S¹⁻³ ⁵¹ S¹⁻³ ⁵² S¹⁻³ ⁵³ S¹⁻³ ⁵⁴ S¹⁻³ ⁵⁵ S¹⁻³ ⁵⁶ S¹⁻³ ⁵⁷ S¹⁻³ ⁵⁸ S¹⁻³ ⁵⁹ S¹⁻³ ⁶⁰ S¹⁻³ ⁶¹ S¹⁻³ ⁶² S¹⁻³ ⁶³ S¹⁻³ ⁶⁴ S¹⁻³ ⁶⁵ S¹⁻³ ⁶⁶ S¹⁻³ ⁶⁷ S¹⁻³ ⁶⁸ S¹⁻³ ⁶⁹ S¹⁻³ ⁷⁰ S¹⁻³ ⁷¹ S¹⁻³ ⁷² S¹⁻³ ⁷³ S¹⁻³ ⁷⁴ S¹⁻³ ⁷⁵ S¹⁻³ ⁷⁶ S¹⁻³ ⁷⁷ S¹⁻³ ⁷⁸ S¹⁻³ ⁷⁹ S¹⁻³ ⁸⁰ S¹⁻³ ⁸¹ S¹⁻³ ⁸² S¹⁻³ ⁸³ S¹⁻³ ⁸⁴ S¹⁻³ ⁸⁵ S¹⁻³ ⁸⁶ S¹⁻³ ⁸⁷ S¹⁻³ ⁸⁸ S¹⁻³ ⁸⁹ S¹⁻³ ⁹⁰ S¹⁻³ ⁹¹ S¹⁻³ ⁹² S¹⁻³ ⁹³ S¹⁻³ ⁹⁴ S¹⁻³ ⁹⁵ S¹⁻³ ⁹⁶ S¹⁻³ ⁹⁷ S¹⁻³ ⁹⁸ S¹⁻³ ⁹⁹ S¹⁻³ ¹⁰⁰ S¹⁻³ ¹⁰¹ S¹⁻³ ¹⁰² S¹⁻³ ¹⁰³

vimuttiṃ¹ phusati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kamma-nirodho||

6 Katamā² ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sam-māditthi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammakammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi |

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ | desitaṃ navakammaṃ, desito kammanirodho | desitā kammanirodhagāmini paṭipadā...

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katam³ vo + tam mayā...

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha⁵ | bhikkhave mā pāmādattha⁶ mā paccāvippa-tisārino ahuvattha | Ayaṃ vo⁷ amhākam⁸ anusāsanti⁹ |

146 (2) Sappāya 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam dēssis-sāmi | tam sunātha, pa... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā¹⁰ paṭipadā...

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati Rūpā aniccāti passati, Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati | Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhu-samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati...

4-5 Sotaṃ | Ghānaṃ...

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati | Rasā aniccāti passati | Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati | Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

¹ Br.² vimutti

² S¹⁻³ katamo

³ B² has katam kammaṃ (kammaṃ)

⁴ B¹ kho instead of vo tam

⁵ B² nijjhāyatha

⁶ B¹⁻² pahadattha ⁷ B¹ kho ; S³ o (?) between the lines

⁸ B² tamhākam ⁹ S³ anusāsati ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappāya always

passati. Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Aniccanti passati. Kayo.

8 Mano aniccoti passati. Dhammā aniccāti passati. Manoviññānam aniccanti passati. Manosamphasso aniccoti passati. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccanti passati.

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti.

147 (3) Sappāya 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha. pa. katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā.

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum dukkhanti passati. Rūpā dukkhāti passati. Cakkhuviññānam dukkhanti passati. Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati. Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhanti passati.

4-7 Sotaṃ. Ghānam. Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la.

8 Mano dukkhoti. Dhammā dukkhā ti. Manoviññānam. Manosamphasso. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi Dukkhamti passati.

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti.

148 (4) Sappāya 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam desissāmi tam sunātha. la. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā.

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati. Rūpā anattā ti passati. Cakkhuviññānam anattāti passati. Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati. Yam pidam cakkhu-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ. tampi Anattā ti passati.

4-7 Sotaṃ. Ghānaṃ. Jivhā anattāti passati. Kāyo.

8 Mano anattāti passati. Dhammā anattāti passati. Manoviññāṇaṃ. Manosamphasso. Yam pidam¹ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi anattāti passati.

9 Ayaṃ kho sū bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti.

149 (5) Sappāya 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ supātha. la.

Katamā ca sū bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā.

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave. cakkhuṃ niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum. Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti. No hetam bhante.

Rupā niceā vā aniccā vāti. Aniccā bhante. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. Cakkhusamphasso. la. Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi niceaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum. Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti. No hetam bhante.

4-8 Sotaṃ. Ghānaṃ. Jivhā. Kāyo. Mano.

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati. Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe. Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim

¹ Mano is complete in S¹⁻³

nibbindati|| nibbindaṃ virajjati|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti"

150 (6) *Anterasi*

3 Anantevāsikam¹ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ
vussati anācariyakaṃ |

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ
na phāsuṃ² viharati. Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu
anācariyako³ sukhaṃ¹ phāsuṃ viharati||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako
dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati ||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā
uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññoja-
niyā tyassa⁵ antovasanti antassa vasanti⁶ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti⁷ tasmā Santevāsiko⁷ ti vuccati⁸ Te⁸ nam
samudācaranti. samudācaranti nam⁹ pāpakā akusalā
dhammā ti⁷ tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati⁸ la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam
sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā |

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya
rasaṃ sāyitvā uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅ-
kappā saññojaniyā¹⁰ pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave
bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā
dhammam viññāya uppañjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā¹⁰
sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā¹⁰ tyassa antovasanti antassa

¹ S¹⁻³ Antevāsikam

² B¹⁻² phāsu always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³; add vā ⁵ S¹⁻³ tyassa always

⁶ S¹ anvassa (S³ anvāssa-)vasanti

⁷ S¹ sā antevāsiko; S³ has the same, a being erased,
whence sānte^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tena

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit samudācaranti nam

¹⁰ Missing in S¹; written but erased in S³

vasanti¹ pāpakā akusalā dhammā² tasmā Santevāsiko³ ti vuccati⁴ te na⁵ samudācaranti samudācaranti nam⁶ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati⁷ ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko⁵ sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsum viharati⁸ ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati ||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nupajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā⁹ tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati¹⁰ Te na na¹¹ samudācaranti na¹² samudācaranti nam¹³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati¹⁴ ||

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā¹⁵ Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā¹⁶ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁷ Kāyena potṭhabbam phusitvā¹⁸

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nupajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā⁸ sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti⁹ nassa antovasanti¹⁰ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati¹¹ Te na na¹² samudācaranti na samudācaranti nam¹³ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati¹⁴ ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsum viharati¹² ||

Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati¹² anācariyakam¹³ ||

¹ S¹ anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S³, is not very distinct

² S¹ sā antevāsiko as before; S³ antevāsiko; B² sānteo

³ S¹ tenatam ⁴ S³ omits samudācaranti na¹

⁵ So B¹ S³; S¹ B² sāntevāsiko ⁶ B² te nenaṃ

⁷ S¹ inserts tam between na and samud^o omitting the following na¹; S³ omits the whole ⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ antova(S³-vā-)sissanti ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ antevāsanti

¹¹ S¹ na na¹ samudācaranti; missing in S³

¹² B¹⁻² vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukkhaṃ phāsuṃ viharatīti. ||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Kim atthi yaṃ āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

4 Dukkhaṃ kho āvuso yassa pariññāya¹ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Katamaṃ pana taṃ āvuso² dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Cakkhusamphassa dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.³ Yaṃ pidam manosamphassapaccayaṃ uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

12 Idam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha.

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamaṃ bhikkhu aññatreva⁴ saddhāya aññatra rucyaṃ aññatrinussavaṃ aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra dīṭṭhi-

¹ S¹⁻³ pariññattham

² B¹ panāvuso

³ So S¹⁻³; less abridged in B¹⁻² ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.¹

4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā pe.²

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya pe aññatra ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti.³

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākaraparivittakkena vā veditabbā ditthiniijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti.

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgama bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākaraparivittakkā aññatrāditthiniijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānāti.

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁴ pe, Ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā⁴ || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

¹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmīti always ² So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻²

³ S¹⁻³ santam

⁴ 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B¹⁻²

12 Punaca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti|| Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti|| asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe, ditthiniijhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti||

No hetam bhante||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti||

Evam bhante||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditthiniijhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Attha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasāṃkami, pe

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca, Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hoti||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī¹ viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati|| Sotindriye|| Ghānindriye|| Jivhindriye|| Kāyindriye|| Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati|| la|| Vimuttsmi vimuttamhiti ñānaṃ hoti, Khīṇa jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti||

¹ B¹⁻² udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṁkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavaṃ tam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā¹ Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|| Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā² virāgā² nirodhā² anupādā vimutto hoti Dīṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti ||³

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama⁴ ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri⁵ Sappāyā Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā⁶ ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti⁷ ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ⁸

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca⁹ Gahapati Devadahena ca||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ|| tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti¹⁰ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S³ add ya between the lines

³ S¹ B¹ vacanāya

⁴ After the uddānaṃ in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ cā-)riya

⁶ S¹⁻³ catthika

⁷ S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te^o

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ okhemañca lokañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vuccatī

P.ĪNŪS.ĪM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ ¹ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāsaṃpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ṃ

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu soṭaṃ Aniceanti passatiṃ, ghānaṃ Aniceanti passati jivhaṃ ² Aniceanti passati kāyaṃ Aniceanti passati ṃ

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu maṇaṃ Aniceanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiti ṃ

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya 2*

3 Anicca yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccaṃ ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati ṃ

4-8 Anicca yeva bhikkhave sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe, dhamme Aniccaṃ ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammāditṭhiṃ sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiti ṃ

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karoṭha, cakkhaniccatam ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karoṇto cakkhaniccatam ³ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim ¹ pi nibbindatiṃ nandikkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ nandikkhayaṃ Nandirāgakkhayaṃ cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatiṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ sāssa always² S¹⁻³ jivhā³ S¹⁻³ cakkhuaniccatam

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ Ghānaṃ² ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha³ jivhānīcatam⁴ ca yathābhūtam⁵ samanupassatha⁶ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha⁷ jivhānīcatam⁸ ca yathābhūtam⁹ samanupassatha¹⁰ jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhānīcatam¹¹ ca yathābhūtam¹² samanupassanto jivhaya nibbindati¹³ pe cittam suvimuttanti¹⁴ vuccati¹⁵ ||

7-8 Kāyam¹⁶ Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹⁷ manānīcatam¹⁸ ca yathābhūtam¹⁹ samanupassatha²⁰ Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manānīcatam²¹ ca yathābhūtam²² samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati²³ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo²⁴ nandirāgakkhayā cittam²⁵ suvimuttanti²⁶ vuccatīti²⁷ ||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya 1*

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹ rūpānīcatam² ca yathābhūtam³ samanupassatha⁴ Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpānīcatam⁵ ca yathābhūtam⁶ samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati⁷ nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo⁸ Nandirāgakkhayā cittam⁹ suvimuttanti¹⁰ vuccati¹¹ ||

4-7 Sadde¹² Gandhe¹³ Potṭhabbe¹⁴ Kāye¹⁵ ||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha¹⁶ dhammānīcatam¹⁷ ca yathābhūtam¹⁸ samanupassatha¹⁹ Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammānīcatam²⁰ ca yathābhūtam²¹ samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati²² nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo²³ nandirāgakkhayā cittam²⁴ suvimuttanti²⁵ vuccatīti²⁶ ||

159 (5) *Jivakambavana 1*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakambavanaṃ¹ ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti² la³ ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha⁴ samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati¹ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati²

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ pe⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

5-8 Sotam⁵ Ghānam⁵ Jivhā⁵ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ la³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukham⁴ vā dukkham⁴ vā adukkhamasukham⁴ vā⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha⁶ samahitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

160 (6) *Jivakambacane* 2

1 Ekam⁷ samayam⁷ Bhagavā⁷ Rājaghe⁷ viharati Jivakambavane⁷

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā⁷ bhikkhū⁸ amantesi⁸ la⁸

3 Paṭisallāne¹ bhikkhave² yogam² āpajjatha² paṭisallinassa² bhikkhave² bhikkhuno² yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ pe⁴ tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³

5-8 Sotam⁵ Ghānam⁵ Jivhā⁵ Kāyo⁵

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati³ Dhammā³ Manoviññāṇam³ Manosamphasso³ Yam⁴ pidam⁴ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam⁴ sukham⁴ vā dukkham⁴

¹ B² paṭisallīno here and further on

² S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā¹ tam pi Aniceanti yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyati¹||

10 Patisallāpe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha¹ patisallī-
ṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathabhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti¹||

161 (7) Koṭṭhiko 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ yena Bhagavā
pe¹

3 Ekam antaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko
Bhagavantam etad avoca¹|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā
saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato
dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
vihareyyanti¹||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahā-
tabbo¹|| Kiṃca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ||

1 Cakkhuṃ kho² Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo¹|| Rūpā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-
khuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cak-
khusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam
pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ su-
khaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anic-
caṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ¹ Ghānaṃ¹

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā
Jivhāviññāṇaṃ¹ Jivhāsamphasso¹ Yam pidam jivhā-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā duk-
khaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te
chando pahātabbo¹||

8-9 Kāyo¹|| Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo
Dhammā aniccā Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi
aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo¹||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātab-
boti¹||

¹ S^{1,3} Koṭṭhito always

² Missing in S^{1,3}

162 (8) *Koṭṭhika* 2

2-3 Atha kho la¹ vihareyyanti.

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo
kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ.

4 Cakkhū kho² Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³ Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Cakkhusamphasso dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo³
Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi
dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhā-
dukkhā Kāyo dukkhaṃ

9 Mano dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo³ pe Mano
samphasso³ Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā up-
pajjati vedayitaṃ³ tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando
pahātabbo³

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando paha-
tabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭhika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

1 Cakkhū kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando paha-
tabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuvī-
ññāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Cakkhusamphasso
anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Yam pidam cakkhu-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattā tatra te chando
pahātabbo³ la.

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo³ Dhammā
anattā Manovīññāṇaṃ Manosamphasso Yam pidam

¹ S¹⁻³ have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho³ odesetu — pe—

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ, pe|| tam pi
anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Kottthika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo
ti ||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sāikami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyatīti.

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato mic-
chādiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato
passato micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati, pa, Yam piḍaṃ mano-
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ
vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi aniccato jānato passato
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyati||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchā-
diṭṭhi pahiyatīti ||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato
kathaṃ passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyatīti

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato
akkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe dukkhato jānato passato
akkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ duk-
khato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati, la Yam
piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ
vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, tam pi dukkhato
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi
pahiyatīti ||

¹ Preceded in S. 3 by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantam

166 (12) Attano

2-3 Etad¹ avoca|| Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato
kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyatiti||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānu-
diṭṭhi pahiyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi
pahiyati, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānu-
diṭṭhi pahiyati, cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato
attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati, Yam pi daṃ cakkhusamphassapaccaya
uppijati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhaṃ-
asukkaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi
pahiyati.

5 8 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ, Jivhaṃ, Kāyaṃ.

9 Manāṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati
dhamme manovinnāṇaṃ manasamphassaṃ, yam pi daṃ
manasamphassapaccaya uppijati vedayitaṃ sukaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato
passato attānudiṭṭhi pahiyati.

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi
pahiyatiti².

Nandikkhayavaggo pathaṃo,

Tassuddānaṃ.

Nandikkhayaṇa cattāro

Jivakambavane dve³.

Koṭṭhikena⁴ tayo vuttā

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti.

CHAPTER II. SAṬṬHI-PEYYALAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) Chandena (attharasa) 1

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo
kiṇca bhikkhave aniccaṃ||

¹ As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)

² This number is missing in B^{1,2}

³ Sr.³ dve

+ Sr.³ Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā|| Kāyo aniceco||

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave anicecam||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|| Kāyo aniceco

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo"

10 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti"

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| kiñca bhikkhave anicecam||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Sotaṃ anicecam|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo|| Kāyo"

9 Mano aniceco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yam bhikkhave anicecam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

168 (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo" chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo" chandarāgo pahātabbo"

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ|| Ghānam||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

169 (7-9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
anattā ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jihvā|| Kāyo||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahā-
tabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

170 (10-12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccama tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhikkhave
aniccama ||

4 Itūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo
pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccama tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

171 (13-15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Kiñca bhik-
khava dukkham ||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo
pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo
rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||

172 (16-18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

5-8 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti

173 (19) *Atītena* (nava) 1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo Mano anicca atīto

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati kāyasmim pi manasmim pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhiti nāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇa jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(20) *Atītena* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā anicca anāgatā Kāyo Mano anicca anāgato

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(21) *Atītena* 3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paṇeuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anicca paṇeuppannā Kāyo Mano anicca paṇeuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Kāyo Mano dukkho atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6-8 Jivhā anattā Kāyo Mano atito anāgato paccuppanno

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

176 (28-30) *Atītena (nava)* 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniceā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā aniceā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti

179 (37) *Yadanicca (atthārassa)* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitaṃ Yad aniccaṃ

taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā
aniccā|| Kāyo anicco||

8 Maṇo anicco atito|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ
dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

(38) *Yadanicca 2*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ|| yad aniccaṃ
taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| Jivhā anic-
cā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco anāgato|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave|| pe|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti
pajānāti||

(39) *Yadanicca 3*

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ|| yad
aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ|| yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti
evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghaṇaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

8 Maṇo anicco paccuppanno|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgataṃ paccup-
pammanā yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ
Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā dukkhā Kāyo

8 Mano dukkhaṃ atīto anāgato paccuppanno Yam
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso
haṃ asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-
mappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgataṃ paccup-
pannaṃ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na
meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno Yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā
Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham Yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anic-
caṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā
taṃ Netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

183 (49-51) *Yadaniicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
yam dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Ṇ Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā dukkhā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yam
dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ
sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti Ṇ

184 (52-54) *Yadaniicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā
yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso
attāti Ṇ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
datṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Ṇ Rasā Ṇ Phoṭṭhabbā Ṇ

8 Dhammā anattā atitā anāgatā paccuppannā yad
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Ṇ
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti Ṇ

185 (55) *Ajjhatta (tayo)* 1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ Ṇ Ghānaṃ
Jivhāṃ Kāyaṃ Mano aniceco Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti Ṇ

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ṇ Ghānaṃ Ṇ
Jivhāṃ Ṇ Kāyaṃ Ṇ Mano dukkho Ṇ

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti Ṇ

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā¹ || Sotam² || Ghānam³ ||
 Jivhā⁴ || Kāyo⁵ Mano dukkho⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (tayo) 1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā aniccā⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā dukkhā⁶ ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā¹ || Saddā² || Gandhā³ ||
 Rasā⁴ || Phoṭṭhabbā⁵ || Dhammā aniccā⁶ ||
 9 Evam passam⁷ pa⁸ || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti⁹ ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattam¹ ||

Tassuddānam² ||

Chandenatṭhārasā³ honti

Atītena ca dve⁴ nava⁵ ||

Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā⁶ vuttā⁷ ||

Tayo ajjhata-bāhirā⁸ ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto⁹ ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti¹⁰ ||

Suttantāni saṭṭhi¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ peyyālo samatto

² S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

³ S¹⁻³ Chandena atṭhā^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ vatṭhe instead of ca dve

⁵ S¹ navā; S³ navā; B² na¹ pa¹ ⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccā atṭhā

⁷ B¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattam ⁸ S¹⁻³ saṭṭhitā vuttā; S¹ vutta

⁹ In B¹⁻² only; B² has suttantānam

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo 1*

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati¹ || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo² mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā¹ udakappaṇavo ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego³ || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari² cakkhusamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ³ sāvaṭṭaṃ⁴ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ || la

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego³ || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhasamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ || la⁶

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego³ || yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saṃmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo⁵ || ti⁶

9 Idam avoca satthā⁵ ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ⁶ duttaram accatari⁷ ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁷ ||
lokantaṃ pāragato ti vuccatī⁷ ||

188 (2) *Samudda 2*

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

¹ B¹⁻² orāsim; S¹⁻³ repeat mahā

² S³ atari; B² attani always ³ B¹⁻² saummiṃ always

⁴ B² sāvaṭṭhaṃ always ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ So S¹⁻³; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ

⁷ B² vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsatī¹. Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo².

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā³ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti⁴. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā⁵ sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā⁶ tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā⁷ muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipatāṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti⁸.

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jīvhaviññeyyā rasā⁹ la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū pasamhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo¹⁰. Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇipajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipatāṃ samsāraṃ nativattanti¹¹.

189 (3) *Bālisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ⁶ sarakkhasaṃ saṃmibhayaṃ⁷ dutta-
raṃ⁸ accatari⁹.

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi
pabāya dukkham apunabbhavāya
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇaṃ eti¹⁰.
amohayi maccurājanti brūmiti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko¹¹ āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya¹² taṃ enaṃ¹² añña-

¹ S¹⁻³ brahmaṇīyā pajāya here only ² B¹⁻² samuddā

³ So B²; B¹ kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S¹⁻³ gulaguṇṭhikajātā

⁴ So B¹; B² S¹⁻³ ovattati ⁵ See notes of numbers 3-5

⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgahaṃ ⁷ B² sabhayaṃ ⁸ B¹ suduttaraṃ

⁹ B² accarati ¹⁰ B² samānaṃ eti; B¹ puncti

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bālisako

¹² S¹⁻³ kumena

ro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so¹ bhikkhave
maccho gilitalaḷiso² bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam
panno yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāḷisikassa³ evaṃ eva kho
bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokamiśṇaṃ anayāya sattānaṃ
yābādhāya³ pāpinaṃ⁴ Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā tañ ce bhikkhu
bhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitalaḷiso⁴ Mārassa anayam āpanno
yaśanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato⁵ pa.

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā⁶ rāja-
niyā Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitalaḷiso⁵
Mārassa anayam āpanno vyaśanam āpanno yathākāma-
karaṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā
nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā Tañ ce
bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājhosāya⁶ tiṭṭhati.
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitalaḷiso Mārassa
abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ⁷ na anayam āpanno na
yaśanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato pa.

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā pe.

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā⁶
rajanīyā Tañ ce bhikkhu nabhinandati nabhivadati nājho-
sāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitalaḷiso
Mārassa abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam
āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

190 (4) *Khīrarakkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

¹ S¹⁻³ omit hiso

² B¹ gilabaliṣo; S³ has gita^o and B² gila omitting baḷiso

³ B¹⁻² vadhāya ⁴ B¹⁻² gila(B² la)baḷiso

⁵ S¹ gili^o; B¹⁻² gila as before and afterwards

⁶ S¹⁻³ na aḷi^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paribhedhi baḷisaṃ here only

vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi¹ cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti² pariyaḍiyantevāssa³ cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno||⁴ yo moho so appahīno|| la . . .

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khirarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁵ vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komarako|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhaya kuṭṭhāriya⁶ yato⁷ yato abhindeyya⁸ āgaccheyya khiranti||

Evam bhante ,

Tam kissa hetu

Yam hi bhante khiraṇaṃ tam atthiti .

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyaḍiyantevāssa cittaṃ|| ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu|| yo bhikkhave⁹ rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so

¹ S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

² So all the MSS. ; B¹⁻² always ; S¹⁻³ here only ; further on gacchanti

³ B¹⁻² ovassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here

⁵ B¹⁻² milakkhu

⁶ B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always

⁷ B¹⁻³ ato here only

⁸ So B² ; the other MSS. abhindeyya

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻²

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹ pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi|| yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| pe

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa² adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti³ nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno|| Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti|| ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu|| Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi|| yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno|| yo moho so pahīno||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho⁴ vā udumbaro vā sukkho kolāpo therō vassiko|| tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuthāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīraṇ ti||

¹ S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹ gacchanti

B¹⁻² milakkhu as before

No hetam bhante¹||

Taṃ kissa hetu²||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi³||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi⁴ yo doso so natthi⁵ yo moho so natthi⁶ yo rāgo so pahīno⁷ yo doso so pahīno⁸ yo moho so pahīno⁹ Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti¹⁰ Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu¹¹ yo rāgo so natthi¹² yo doso so natthi¹³ yo moho so natthi¹⁴ yo rāgo so pahīno¹⁵ yo doso so pahīno¹⁶ yo moho so pahīno¹⁷ la¹⁸ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rāsesu¹⁹ pe²⁰ Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi²¹ yo doso so natthi²² yo moho so natthi²³ yo rāgo so pahīno²⁴ yo doso so pahīno²⁵ yo moho so pahīno²⁶ Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti²⁷ ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu²⁸ yo rāgo so natthi²⁹ yo doso so natthi³⁰ yo moho so natthi³¹ Yo rāgo so pahīno³² yo doso so pahīno³³ yo moho so pahīno³⁴ ti

191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko¹ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye²||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi³||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca⁴|| Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa samyojanaṃ⁵ Jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

¹ S¹⁻³ Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanam||| Mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā
manassa saṃyojananti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kōṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam
na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubha-
yam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyoja-
nam|| Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Na mano dham-
mānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam||
yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo
tam tattha saṃyojanam||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo ¹ odāto ca bali-
vaddo ekena damena ² vā yottena vā samyuttassu|| Yo nu kho
evam vadeyya ³ kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyoja-
nanti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso||

Na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃ-
yojanam|| na pi ³ odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa
saṃyojanam|| yena ca kho ekena damena ⁴ vā yottena vā
samyuttā|| tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho
āvuso na cakkhurūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa
saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppaj-
jati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam|| pe|| Na jivhā
rasānam saṃyojanam|| la|| Na mano dhammānam saṃyo-
janam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam|| yañ ca tattha
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha
saṃyojanam||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso ⁵ rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa
rūpā vā ⁶ cakkhussa saṃyojanam ⁷ na yidaṃ brahmacariya-
vāso paññāyetha ⁸ sammādukkhakkhayāya yasmā ca kho
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhussa

¹ B¹⁻² obaddo

² B¹⁻² dāmena

³ S¹⁻³ nāpi

⁴ S¹ dāmena as B¹⁻²

⁵ S¹ cakkhucāvuso; S³ cakkhuñcāvuso

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ add abhavissa

⁸ B¹ paññāyati always

samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayaṃ¹ pa||

Jivhā vā āvuso² rasānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya samyojanam nayidaṃ³ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānaṃ samyojanam|| na rasā jivhāya samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| pa|| Mano vā āvuso dhammānaṃ samyojanam abhavissa|| dhammā vā manassa samyojanam nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayaṃ|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānaṃ samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayaṃ||

7 Iminā⁴ petam⁵ āvuso pariyayena vedītabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ samyojanam|| na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam|| pa|| Na jivhā-rasānaṃ samyojanam|| pe|| Na mano dhammānaṃ samyojanam|| na dhammā manassa samyojanam|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam pañicca uppajjati chandarāgo|| tam⁶ tattha samyojanam||

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu⁷ passati Bhagavā cakkhūna rūpam|| chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| pe|| Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi|| suvimuttacitto Bhagavā|| Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano janāti⁷ Bhagavā

¹ In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Jivhācāvuso

³ B¹ tasmā

⁴ So B¹ only; S¹⁻³, B² tadaminā

⁵ B² metam

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit tam

⁷ B¹⁻² vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā¹]

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso² pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ Na sotam Na ghānaṃ Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti]

192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi]]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ pa jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ pa mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ pa Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ]]

¹ This paragraph is complete in B¹.²

² Missing in S¹.³

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena¹ vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu|| Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya|| kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti|| sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kālo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kūlassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam² yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā³ tam tattha saṃyojanam|| Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam⁴ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanam|| Na jivhā⁵ pa⁶|| Na mano⁷ pa⁸|| yaṃ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojananti ||

193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalāṇā vutthito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā³ evītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca|| Yatheva nu² kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti|| sakkā evaṃ evaṃ viññāṇam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ³ iti pidam viññāṇam anattā ti||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṇṇo pakāsito iti piyaṃ⁴ kāyo anattāti, sakkā evaṃ evaṃ⁵ viññāṇam pi⁶ ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ|| iti pidam viññāṇam anattāti||

4-6 Cakkhuṇca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhu-viññāṇanti||

¹ So all the MSS. here and further on

² S¹ tatra

³ S³ uttāni^o always

⁴ S¹⁻³ piyaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² eva

⁶ B¹ idaṃ

Evam āvusoti|||.

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca ¹ paccayo cakkhaviññāṇassa² uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso³ nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhaviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

7-8 Jivhāñcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvuso ti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti|| pa|||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti|||

Evam āvusoti|||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya|| so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivataṃ pakāsitam iti piḍaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandaṃ ujum navakam⁵ akukkukajātam⁶ tam evam mūle

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ °viññāṇam

³ S¹, B¹ aparisesā always

⁴ B¹⁻² kuṭhārim

⁵ So B¹; S¹⁻³ ujukam navam; B² navam, the other word being indistinct and erased

⁶ B¹ akukkujājātam; B² akkujājātam

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavattim¹ vinibbhujjeyya²|| So tattha phegguṃ nādhigaccheyya kuto saram||

11 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu³ phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ⁴ samanupassati|| so evaṃ asamanupassanto⁵ na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva⁷ parinibbāyati|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|| Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo*||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya saṇṇibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| Nimittassādagadhitam⁸ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce⁹ samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

3 Imaṃ khvāham¹¹ bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena saṇṇibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimatṭhaṃ na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittagāho|| nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ dvinnam gatinam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ

¹ B² ovaṭṭhaṃ ² B¹⁻² vinibbajjeyya; B² has a single j

³ S¹⁻³ chassu ⁴ S¹⁻³ nāttaniyaṃ ⁵ B² eva

⁶ B¹ samanuo ⁷ B¹ paccattaññeva; B² paccattañceva

⁸ S¹⁻³ °gathitaṃ always ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

¹⁰ B¹ dinnaṃ always ¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

vadāmi¹ Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ² na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho³ Nimittassādagadhitam⁴ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁵ vā⁶ tasmim⁷ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁸ yaṃ dvinnam⁹ gatinam¹⁰ aññataram¹¹ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹² vā¹³

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi¹ Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ² na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho³ Nimittassādagadhitam⁴ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya⁵ anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁶ vā⁷ tasmim⁸ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya⁹ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati¹⁰ yaṃ dvinnam¹¹ gatinam¹² aññataram¹³ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹⁴ vā¹⁵

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi¹ Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiya² ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimatthaṃ³ na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho⁴ Nimittassādagadhitam⁵ vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam⁶ vā⁷ tasmim⁸ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati⁹ yaṃ dvinnam¹⁰ gatinam¹¹ aññataram¹² gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇim¹³ vā¹⁴

7 Imaṃ khvāham² bhikkhave ādinavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi¹ Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ³ suttaṃ kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ⁴ jīvitaṇaṃ⁵ vadāmi aphalaṃ jīvitaṇaṃ vadāmi momūhaṃ jīvitaṇaṃ vadāmi⁶ na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yatharūpaṇaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasamgato sangham bhindeyya⁷ Imaṃ khvāham

¹ S¹⁻³ —pe— instead of imaṃ^o vadāmi

² S¹ khavāhaṃ; S³ khumāhaṃ

³ B¹⁻² sottaṃ

⁴ S³ vaṃjaṃ; B¹ vajjaṃ; B² vajjhaṃ

⁵ S³ jīvītāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya

⁶ momūhaṃ . . . vadāmi is missing in S¹

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jivitaṇaṃ¹ ādinaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi||

8 Tattha² bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| cakkhusamphasso anicco yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ sotasamphasso³ anicco⁴ yam pidam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena⁴ ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yam pidam ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la tam pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi|| Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

¹ vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jivitaṇaṃ is to be found in B¹ only

² S¹ tatra

³ This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S¹⁻³ by mistake rather than for abbreviating

⁴ B¹ nasa^o

aniceā kāyaviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco||
Yam piḍaṃ kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ||

13 Tittḥatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi
karomi|| Iti mano aniceo dhammā aniceā manoviññāṇaṃ
aniceaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam piḍaṃ manosaṃ-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ
vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ||

14 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvaḷo cak-
khusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi
nibbindati cakkhusamphasso pi nibbindati pe|| yam piḍaṃ
manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim¹ pi nibbindati||
Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamhiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo
ti

195 (9) *Haṭṭhapāḍupamā* 1

1 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññā-
yati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati|| pabbesu
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ² paññāyati|| kucchismiṃ sati
jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati||

2 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhu-
saṃphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ||
pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| pa|| manasmiṃ sati manosaṃphassa-
paccayā uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ³||

3 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na
paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññā-
yati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati||
kucchismiṃ asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ asati cakkhu-

¹ S¹⁻³ tam, the preceding words missing from yam
piḍam. . . .

² B¹ samiñjana^o; B² samañchana^o both always

³ B¹⁻² add la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ
vā pe|| jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
pa|| Manasmin asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati
ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti||

196 (10) *Haṭṭhapādupamā* 2

1-4 Haṭṭhesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti¹
pādesusati² °manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ
sukhaṃ dukkhanti³

Samudda-vaggo²

Tassuddānaṃ³

Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko⁴

Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko⁵

Kāmabhū Udāyi⁶ ceva||

Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam||

Haṭṭhapādupamā duve⁷

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti⁸

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīvisā*

1-2 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ|| pa¹ āmantesi|| Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||⁹

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā¹⁰ uggatejā ghora-
visā|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo|| tam enaṃ¹¹ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisā

¹ The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

² In B¹⁻² only

³ S¹⁻² tatrudō

⁴ S¹ bāḷisako; S³ bāḷisiko

⁵ S¹⁻³ koṭṭhito

⁶ B², S¹⁻³ Udāyi

⁷ S¹⁻³ dveti

⁸ S¹⁻³ Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo^o

⁹ In B² only ¹⁰ B¹⁻² āsī^o always ¹¹ S³ eṇaṃ; S¹ ena

kālena kālam vutthāpetabbā kālena kālam nahāpetabbā¹
kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā² || yadā
ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsivisānam ugga-
tejanāṃ ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppiṣṣati ||
tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi³ mara-
ṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ
taṃ karohi ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejanāṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha ||
tam enam vadeyyuṃ || Ime te ambho purisa pañca-
vadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā⁴ yattheva
nam passissāma⁵ tattheva jīvītāvoropessāmi || yan te
ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejanāṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhā-
kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam
enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ayaṇ te ambho purisa chaṭṭho
antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubad-
dho yattheva nam passissāmi⁶ tattheva⁷ siro pātesāmi-
ti⁸ || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhito catunnam āsivisā-
nam uggatejanāṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhito pañcannaṃ vadhā-
kānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhito chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa
vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so
passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññiyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya
rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suñña-
kaññeva paviseyya || yaññāyadeva bhājanam parimaseyya
tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya ||
tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Idāni ambho purisa imam
suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā⁹ vadhissanti¹⁰ || yan te
ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi ||

¹ B¹⁻² nahā

² S¹⁻³ samvesetabbā

³ B¹⁻² nigacchasi; S¹⁻³ nigacchissati

⁴ B¹⁻² anubandhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ passāma

⁶ B¹ passāmi; B² passissati

⁷ B¹ inserts te

⁸ B² pātesatīti; S¹⁻³ siro vapatissāmiti

⁹ So B¹; B² corāgāmaghātā; S¹ corāghātā; S³ coraghātā

¹⁰ B¹ pavisanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsivisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ ¹ yena va tena vā palāyetha² || So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavam orimantīraṃ sāsankaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu³ vā apārāpāraṃgamanāya⁴ ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīraṃ sāsānikaṃ sappatibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ natthica⁵ nāvā santāraṇi uttāraresetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno⁶ sotthinaṃ pāraṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhītvā taṃ kullaṃ nissaya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinaṃ pāraṃ gaccheyya⁷ tiṇṇo pāraṃgato thale tittḥati brāhmaṇo ||

10 Upamaṃ kho myāyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha⁸ attḥo ||

11 Cattāro āsivisā uggatejā ghoravisa ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ⁹ pathavidhātuya āpodhātuya tejodhātuya vāyodhātuya ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcanetam upādānakkhandhānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa ||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adbhivacanaṃ ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam¹⁰ ajjhattikānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

¹ S¹⁻³ °ghātānaṃ ² B² S³ uttara ³ B¹ nacassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ vāyā° always ⁵ S¹⁻³ ayañcevettha

⁶ B¹⁻² channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati, pa, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave, pa, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam¹ bāhirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ, cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu, sotam bhikkhave, la, ghānam bhikkhave, pa, jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu, kāyo bhikkhave, pa, mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam² oghānam adbhivacanāṃ, kāmoghassa bhavoghassa dīṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa

17 Oruṇaṃ tiraṃ sāsanaṃ sappatibhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adbhivacanāṃ

18 Pārimaṃ tiraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adbhivacanāṃ

19 Kullaṃ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adbhivacanāṃ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsamādhissa³

20 Hatthehi ca padehi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adbhivacanāṃ

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adbhivacanāṃ ti

198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu dīṭṭheva⁵ dhamme sukkasomanassabaluḷo viharati, yoni⁶ cassa āradhī hoti āsavānam khayāya, Katamehi tihi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti⁷ bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto

¹ B¹⁻² channetam

² B¹⁻² catunnetam

³ B¹ sammādiṭṭhi, pa, samādhī

⁴ B¹ puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

⁵ S¹⁻³ dīṭṭheeva

⁶ S¹⁻³ yoni always

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

4 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī² yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ³ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati⁴ Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittagāhī hoti⁵ yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati⁶

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho⁷ yutto assa⁸ odhasatapato⁹ tam enaṃ dakkho¹⁰ yoggācariyo assadaṃmasārathī abhirūhitaṃ vāmena hatthena rasmiyo¹¹ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ¹² gahetvā yenicechakam yadicchakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya¹³ pi Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ cānaṃ indriyānaṃ ārakkhāya sikkhati¹⁴ saṃyamāya sikkhati¹⁵ damāya sikkhati¹⁶ upasamāya sikkhati¹⁷

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti :

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti¹⁸ neva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya¹⁹ iti purāṇaṇca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi²⁰ navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi²¹ yatrā²² ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuviḥhāro cāti²³

¹ B^{1,2} anvāssaveyyuṃ ² S¹ āhaññā^o ³ B^{1,2} insert ṭhito

⁴ S³ odhastā^o B¹ ovantara^o B² ovattana^o ⁵ B¹ anurakkho

⁶ B¹ rajjuyo ⁷ B² pattodakaṃ ⁸ B¹ hareyyapi^o hareyya

⁹ damāya sikkhati is missing in B¹ ¹⁰ B^{1,2} uppādessāmi

¹¹ B^{1,2} yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya¹ || seyyathā² vā pana akkham abbhāñ-
jeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya³ || Evam kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva
davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad
evā imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā
brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇam ca vedanam paṭihan-
khāmi na vaṇam ca vedanam na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me
bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti .

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya
āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti . Rattiyā
paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi
dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ
dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyam kappeti pade pādam accā-
dhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasi karitvā ||
rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇaṃ nisaj-
jāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti .

9 Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi saman-
nāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo
viharati yoni⁵ cassa āraddhā⁶ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti ||

199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇha-
samayam anunaditire gocarapasuto ahosi¹ | siṅgālo pi kho
bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunaditire gocarapasuto
ahosi ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam
dūrato va gocarapasutam⁷ || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni⁸

¹ B¹ rohana°

² S³ adds pi

³ B² nittaraṇa°

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ yonī

⁶ S¹⁻³ āraddho

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B¹⁻² soṇḍipaṇca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇḥibhūto samṅkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṇṇaṃ kacchapam dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṇṇaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito¹ ahosi Yadāyaṃ kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmi².

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṇcimānam aṅgānam² aṇṇataraṃ vā aṇṇataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi³ atha siṅgalo kummamhā nibbijja⁴ pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāram labheyyaṃ⁵ pa jivhāto vā otāram labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāram labheyyaṃti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhattha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghaṇena gaudhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam plusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuyyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ⁵ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhattha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha⁶ Yato⁶ tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi⁷ pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgalo ti

¹ S³ oṭhitam

² S³ puts here the negation na

³ B¹ abhininnāmi ⁴ S¹⁻³ nibbijjati ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tumhe

Kummo va ¹ aṅgāni sake kapāle
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko
 anissito aññam aheṭṭhayaṇo ²
 parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci ³ ti .

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁴ viharati
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ . disvāna bhikkhū
 āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ
 dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti .

Evam bhante .

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho ⁵ na orimantīraṃ
 upagacchati na pārimantīraṃ upagacchati na majjhe
 saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati ⁶ na manussagāho ⁷
 bhavissati ⁸ na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvattagāho
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave
 dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapono
 samuddapabbhāro . Tam kissa hetu samuddaninno bhik-
 khave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapono samuddapab-
 bhāro . Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na
 orimantīraṃ upagacchatha na pārimantīraṃ upagac-
 chatha ⁹ na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha ¹⁰
 na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha ¹¹
 na āvattagāho hessatha ¹⁰ na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

¹ B² yathākummo

² S³ aheṭṭha^o; B¹ apothamāno; B² ahemayamāno

³ S¹⁻³ na upa^o kiñci (S¹ ci) + S¹⁻³ Ayojjhayaṃ

⁵ B¹ rukkhakkhandho

⁶ B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always

⁷ S¹⁻³ oggāho always

⁸ B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always

⁹ B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . .
 atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha

¹⁰ S³ ussitadi^o; B¹⁻² ussāri^o

¹¹ B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārāṃ. Tam kissa hetuṃ nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā tiṃ.

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ. Kim nu kho bhante orimantīraṃ. Kim pārimantīraṃ. Ko majjhe¹ saṃsāro². Ko thale ussāro³. Ko manussagāho. Ko amanussagāho. Ko āvaṭṭagāho. Ko antopūtibbavo tiṃ.

5 Orimantīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu⁴ channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ.

6 Pārimantīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ⁵ bahirānam āyatanānam adbhivacanāṃ.

7 Majjhe saṃsāro⁶ ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adbhivacanāṃ.

8 Thale ussāro ti kho bhikkhu asminānassetam adbhivacanāṃ.

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho. Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsattho viharati, sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā⁷ tesu⁸ yogam āpajjati, ayam vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho.

10 Katamo ca⁹ bhikkhu amanussagāho. Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho.

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmagaṇānam adbhivacanāṃ.

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo. Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti, pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiṇṇo

¹ S¹⁻² majjho

² S¹⁻³ saṃsāro; B² saṃsarito

³ B¹ ussāro

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁵ B¹⁻² channetam

⁶ As before; majjho in S³ only

⁷ S¹ attano

⁸ S¹⁻³ have vo which seems to be erased in S³

⁹ Missing in S¹

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto¹ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca² || Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pārimantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na thale ussīdissāmi² || na maṃ³ manussagāho gahissati⁴ || na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti⁵ || Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhīniyoti ||

Niyyādeheva⁶ tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca⁷ || Niyyādītā⁷ bhante sāmikānaṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakattho || pe ||

16 Aññātaro ca panāyasmā Nando arahāṃ ahosi ||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ⁸ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam⁹ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotenā vuyhamānaṃ disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

¹ B¹ kasambukajāto

² S¹ saṃsīdissāmi ; B² osīdissāmi ; B¹ ussārissāmi

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B¹⁻² gahissati always

⁵ B¹ niyyāte^o always

⁶ S¹⁻³ niyyādehivā

⁷ S¹⁻² niyyādītā ; B¹ niyyātā

⁸ Missing in B¹⁻²

⁹ B² kimilāyaṃ

hantaṃ dārukhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamā-
nan ti

Evam bhante

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ¹ pe² ||

4 Evam vutte² āyasma Kimbilo³ Bhagavantam. etad
avoca || Kim nu kho bhante orimantīram || Vitthāretabbo⁴
pe⁴

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo⁵ || Idha Kimbila
bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpanno⁶ hoti
yathārūpāya āpattiyā⁵ vuṭṭhānam paññāyati, ayaṃ
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti

202 (6) *Arasanto*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavat-
thusmiṃ⁶ Nigrodhārāme ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ⁷ Sakyā-
naṃ⁸ naṇaṃ santhāgāram⁹ acirakāritam¹⁰ hoti anajjhā-
vuṭṭhaṃ¹⁰ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā
manussabhūtena ||

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamīsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdimasu ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bha-
gavantam etad avocaṃ || Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ
Sakyānaṃ naṇaṃ santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvut-
thaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ has only pa and B² sacc . . . na
orimantīram la ||; see the preceding sutta

² S¹⁻³ vutto

³ B¹⁻² kimilo-la always

⁴ B¹ has only pa; B² la

⁵ B¹ inserts here na which B² puts after vuṭṭhānam

⁶ B² kappila° always

⁷ B¹ kapilavatthuvāsīnam-sino always

⁸ B¹ sakkānaṃ

⁹ B¹⁻² sandhāgāram always

¹⁰ B¹ °vuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena|| tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu||
Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam paccā Kāpilavattavā
Sakyā paribhuñjissanti tad assa Kāpilavattavānam Sak-
yānam digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsa-
nām viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
khiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅka-
mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhāgāraṃ
santharitvā¹ āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam paṭi-
tthāpetvā telappadipam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||
Sabbasanthariṃ santhatam² bhante santhāgāraṃ āsa-
nāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko paṭitthāpito telappadipo
āropito|| yassadāni Bhagavā kalam maññatīti |

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā³ santhā-
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambhaṃ nissāya puratthā-
bhimukho nisīdi Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhā-
letvā³ santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā paccimam⁴ bhittim⁵ nissā-
ya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā⁶ Kāpilavattavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā
santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam⁷ bhittim nissāya
paccimamukhā⁸ nisīdimsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkha-
tvā||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavattave Sakye bahudeva
rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā sa-
muttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi Abhikkantā kho
Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kalam maññathāti ||

¹ So S¹⁻³; B¹ puts dh instead of th; B² has sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

² So S³ and B¹ (with change of th to dh); S¹ omits
santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B² sabbasandha-
raṇasandhatam

³ B¹⁻² pakkhālitvā

⁴ S³ paccim ⁵ S¹ bhittam ⁶ B¹⁻² purakkhitvā

⁷ S¹⁻³ puratthim ⁸ B¹⁻² paccimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi|| Vigatathīnamiddho¹ kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu² taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā³ piṭṭhi me⁴ āgilāyati tam aham āyamiṣṣāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṇassosi||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ⁵ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi|| pāde pādāma accādhāya sato sampajāṇo utthānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca|| Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsiṣṣāmi||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paṇassosun||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca||⁶

11 Katham āvuso⁷ avassuto hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe⁸ adhimuccati|| apiyarūpe rūpe⁸ vyāpajjati|| anupatṭhitakāyasatī⁹ viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

¹ B² ohina°

² S¹⁻³ paṭibhantu

³ S¹⁻³ dhammī° as usual

⁴ S¹⁻³ piṭṭhimme

⁵ S³ catugguṇaṃ ; S¹ seems to have catuggaṇaṃ

⁶ The second part of this paragraph, from sādhuṃ kam is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ kathañcāvuso

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³ and S¹ has piyarūpaṃ

⁹ Sometimes °sati ; S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiya-rūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupatṭhitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhu-viññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum¹ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva² Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Jivhūto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷagāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkhaṃ kolāpaṃ terovassikaṃ³ puratthimāya ce pi naṃ³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| hetṭhimato⁴ ce pi naṃ uparimato⁵ ce pi naṃ|| yato kutoci⁶ ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhettha aggi ārammaṇaṃ|| Evaṃ eva kho āvuso evaṃ viharim bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ la|| Jivhūto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati|| Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ||

14 Evaṃ viharim cāvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

¹ S¹⁻³ viharī . . bhikkhu; B² has viharī . . . bhikkhum

² B¹ labhettha always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on, not always

⁴ S¹ hetṭhito; S³ hetṭhato

⁵ S¹⁻³, B² uparito ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi¹ gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi¹ rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi¹ phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi¹ dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi¹ Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto ¹ adhibhūto ² anadhibhū ³ adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipakā āyatijarāmarañiyā ⁵ .

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti⁴ .

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti⁵ .

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe ⁶ nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe ⁶ na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso taṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa⁷ Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso taṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu la anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ viharāṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pa⁷ Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati⁴ la⁴ Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ .

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā⁷ vā

¹ In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, S¹⁻³ have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . .

² Missing in S³

• ³ Missing in B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ ya-) dārā

⁵ B¹⁻² āyatīṃ^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit rūpe as before

⁷ S¹⁻³ have °sālaṃ ; B¹ also without kuṭāgāra^o

bahalamattikā¹ addāvalepanā² puratthimāya ce pi naṃ³ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ la pacchimāya ce pi naṃ⁴ uttarāya ce pi naṃ dakkhināya ce pi naṃ hetthimato ce pi naṃ uparimato⁵ ce pi naṃ yato kuto ci ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ. Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃviharim bhikkhum ekkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pe. manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu⁶ rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu saddle bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu gandhe bhikkhu⁷ adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto⁸ adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare⁹ dukkhavipāke āyatijātijaramaraṇiye¹⁰.

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti.

18 Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi. Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam¹¹ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyaṇa anavassutapariyāyaṇa abhāsīti¹².

19 Idam avocāysmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanunño

¹ B¹ omattikām^o ² S¹⁻³ olimpanā; B² enclamanā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ disāya

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetthato . . . uparito

⁶ S¹⁻³, B¹ bhikkhum; B² bhikkhū ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhum

⁸ S¹⁻³ abhibhū anabhibhūto; B¹ adds kecīhi kilesehi

⁹ S¹ sadāre

¹⁰ B¹⁻² ayatim^o; S¹⁻³ omaraṇiye

¹¹ S¹⁻³ taṃ

¹² S³ abhāsīti

satthā ahoṣi|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandimisu 1||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṇṇeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayaṇca 2 atthagamaṇi ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| tathā kho paṇassa kāmā ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuechā kāmapiṇḍaṃ so nānuseti|| Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca viḥāro ca anubuddho 3 hoti|| yathā carantaṃ abhiññā dhammaṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusaṇṇanti 4||

4 Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu 5 sabbesaṃ yeva dukkha-dhammānaṃ samudayaṇi ca atthagamaṇi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā pe|| Iti saṇṇā|| Iti saṅkhārā Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

5 Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmā ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmaseho kāmamuechā kāmapiṇḍaṃ so nānuseti|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āṅgārakāsu sādhipaporiṇā puṇṇā āṅgārānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ 6 vitadhumānaṃ 7, atha purisa āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapatikulo, tam enaṃ 8 dve balavanto purisa nānābāhasu gahetvā tam āṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyaṃ|| so iticiticeva 9 kāyaṃ sannāmeyya || Tam kissa hetu|| Nātaṇhi 10 bhikkhave

1 B¹⁻² abhinanduntī||

2 S¹⁻³ insert assādaṇca ādinavaṇca 3 B¹⁻² anubandho

4 B² nānuseti here and further on 5 Missing in B¹

6 B¹⁻² vitta

7 B² thitadhumānaṃ

8 S¹⁻³ eṇa

9 S³ iticitimeva

10 B¹⁻² nāṇaṇhi; S³ has nāṇataṇhi, the letters na ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti¹ Imam khvāham aṅgārakāsum
papatissāmi² tato nidānam maraṇam vā gacchāmi maraṇa-
mattam vā dukkhanti³ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhik-
khuno aṅgārakāsūpanā kāmā ditṭhā honti yathāssa kāme
passato yo kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamuccā
kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti⁴

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca
anubuddho⁵ hoti⁶ yathā carantam viharantam abhiḷlā
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusatanti Sey-
yathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakam⁷ dāyam pavisey-
ya⁸ tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato
pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako hetṭhato pi kaṇṭako
uparito pi kaṇṭako so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca
patikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti Evam eva⁹ kho
bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ¹⁰ ayam vuccati
ariyassa vinaye¹¹ kaṇṭako ti

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti¹² Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe¹³ adhi-
muccati¹⁴ apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati¹⁵ anupatṭhitakāyasati ca
viharati parittacetaso¹⁶ taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim
yathābhūtam na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹⁷ la Jivhāya rasaṃ
sāyitvā¹⁸ la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme
adhimuccati¹⁹ apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati²⁰ anupatṭhi-
takāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso²¹ taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na pajānāti yatthassa te
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti²²
Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti²³

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti²⁴ Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe
nādhimuccati²⁵ apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati²⁶ upatṭhitakā-
yasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso²⁷ taṇca cetovimuttim
paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

¹ B¹ anubandho ² S³ °kaṇṭakā; B¹⁻² kaṇḍa° always

³ S¹⁻³ omit eva ⁴ S³ sātā° ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kaṇṭako tam

⁶ Missing in S³

⁷ S¹⁻³ parittam

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti¹ pa¹ Jivhāya rasam sāyivā pa¹ Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti² yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ carato evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci² satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭṭhe dce vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya³ dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho naṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho⁴ hoti yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ⁵ abhiṇṇā dhanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti⁶ tañca bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā⁷ vā mittā vā amaccā vā ṇāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abbihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho⁸ puriso kiṃ te kāsava anudahanti⁹ kiṃ muḍo kapālaṃ¹⁰ anucarasi ehi hinayāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūṇissa puññāni ca karohiti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham peccakkhāya¹¹ hinayāvattisatti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati

¹ S¹⁻³ nappajānāti

² S³ karahāmi

³ S¹⁻³ ophusitāni (S³ ṇi-) pāteyya

⁴ B¹ obandho

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹ nānubhavanti; B² nānusenti

⁷ S¹⁻³ omatto

⁸ B¹ ehambho; S³ evambho

⁹ S¹⁻³ anudhayhati

¹⁰ B² kapālahattho always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya¹ Inaṃ Gaṅgānadim pācchāninnam karissāma² pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho³ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim⁴ pācchāninnam kareyya pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante .

Tam kissa hetu .

Gaṅgā nadī bhante⁵ pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sū na sukarā pācchāninnam kātum pācchāponam pācchāpabbhāram⁶ yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā salohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyyūṃ Ehambho⁷ purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kiṃ nu⁸ muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karobhī so vata⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham pācchakkhāya hināyāvattissatī ti netam tñānam vijjati Tam kissa hetu yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ digbaratam vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā¹⁰ hināyāvattissatīti netam tñānam vijjatīti

204 (8) *Kimsukā*

2 Atha¹¹ kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca Kittāvata nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu chammam phassāyatanānam

¹ S³ inserts mayam ² B¹ assāmi ³ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁴ S^{1,3} gangānamadim . ⁵ B^{1,2} bhante nadi

⁶ B¹ oninnā . . . onā . . . opabbhārā

⁷ S^{1,3} evambho ; B² evamambho

⁸ In B¹ only

⁹ S^{1,3} pana

¹⁰ B¹ tañca ; B² tam vata

¹¹ S^{1,3} yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti².

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa³ pañhavyākaraṇena² yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca⁵. Kittāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti⁷.

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam⁴ upādānak-khandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti².

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca⁵. Kittāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti⁷.

Yato³ kho⁵ āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtaṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, la⁶.

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho⁸ hotiti⁹.

Yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti².

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi⁵, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵. Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ⁵. Kittāvata⁶ nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti⁷. Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca⁵. Yato³ kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹, ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotiti². Atha khyāham⁷ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² B¹⁻² pañhāveyyākaraṇena always

³ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcannetaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ vā

⁶ So in B¹ only; complete in B² S¹⁻³

⁷ B¹ kho; B² khoṃ always

karaṇena yenaññatara bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-
mitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso
bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Evam vutte
bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso
bhikkhu pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnaṃ
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam
nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| Atha
khvāhaṃ bhante asantuttho tassa bhikkhussa paṇhavyā-
karaṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim¹|| kittāvatā nu²
kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kimsuko aditthapubbo
assa|| so yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅ-
kameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso
bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho
purisa kimsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana
bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa³ kimsuko yathāpi⁴ tassa
purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantut-
tho tassa purisassa paṇhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso
kimsukassa dassāvi tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam
purisaṃ evaṃ vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| So
evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kimsuko seyya-
thāpi maṃsapesiti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu⁵ samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa
paṇhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Odirakajāto⁶ kho ambho purisa kimsuko ādinnaṣipātiko
seyyathāpi siriso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuttho tassa purisassa

¹ B¹⁻² insert upasaṅkamitvā; B¹ adds Bhagavantam
etad avocaṃ

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B² cassa always

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit pi always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B¹⁻² ociraka^o

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññatara puriso kimsukassa dassāvi
tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ
vadeyya Kidiso bho purisa kimsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kimsuko sandacchāyo
seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena
tādiso vassa kimsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ||
Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam
sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho¹
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram
dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa
dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātā-
naṃ pavesetā|| Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ²
dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho³
purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmiti|| so evaṃ vadeyya
Eso bhante majjhe siḡhātake nisinno ti|| Atha kho
taṃ siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa⁴ yathābhūtaṃ vā-
canaṃ niyyādetvā⁵ yathāgatamaggaṃ⁶ paṭipajjeyya|| pac-
chimāya disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ pe|| uttarāya
disāya āgantvā siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ
vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasā-
miti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siḡhātake
nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siḡhaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasā-
missa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggaṃ
paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññā-
panāya ayañcevettha attho|| Nagarau ti kho bhikkhu
imassetam catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummasupacayassa anic-
cucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhamma-
sa|| .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āya-
tanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu ṣaṭiyā etaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

¹ Missing in S^{1.3} ² B¹ siḡhaṃ^o; B² siḡha both always

³ S^{1.3} katthambho here and further on ⁴ B¹ ośānikassa

⁵ S^{1.3} ni(S³ nī)yyādetvā ⁶ S¹ yathāmaggaṃ

otaritvā¹ yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya²||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākāri pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu yāvadattham madam āpajjati|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhāra-kho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya³ tam enaṃ⁴ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya⁶ nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghātāya⁶ suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya upari ghatāyaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya⁵ sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghatāya suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya⁷ upari ghātāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāletvā ossajjeyya|| Evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araṇṇagato vā thānababulo vā assa nisajjababulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭham puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho⁸ bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ⁹ hoti sammujujatam¹⁰ ajjhattam eva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so vīṇāya saddaṃ suneyya|| so¹¹ evaṃ vadeyya||| Ambho kissa¹² nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ mada-

¹ S¹ otāritvā

² B¹⁻² add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ otāreyya

⁴ S¹⁻³ eṇa

⁵ B¹⁻² nāsāyaṃ

⁶ B¹⁻² ghātāyaṃ always

⁷ S¹⁻³ sunigganheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ nigganheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ B¹⁻² udujitaṃ

¹⁰ B¹⁻² sudujitaṃ; S¹⁻³ insert naṃ

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹² B¹⁻² kassa

niyo evaṃ mucchaniyo¹ evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ||| Eso kho bhante viṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya||| Gacchatha me bho tam² viṇam āharathāti|| tassa taṃ viṇam āhareyyuṃ|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyoti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Alam me bho tūya viṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti||| Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati³|| sey-yathidaṃ doṇṇa paṭicca cammaṇa paṭicca daṇḍa paṭicca upaveṇaṇ⁴ ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca evāyaṃ bhante viṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatiti|| so taṃ viṇam dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam⁵ phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sigghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| asak-kirāyaṃ⁶ bho viṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ⁷ kiñci viṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palālito⁸ ti||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ samānesati⁹ yāvata rūpassa gati||¹⁰ vedanaṃ samānesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samānesati yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samānesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇaṃ samānesato yāvata viññāṇassa gati|| yaṃ piṇṇa taṃ

¹ B¹ muṇcaniyo; B² muṇjaniyo always ² Missing in S^{1,3}

³ B^{1,2} carati; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets ⁴ B² upaviṇe; B¹ upadhirane

⁵ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁶ B¹ asatikirāyaṃ

⁷ S¹ B^{1,2} nāma theva yaṃ ⁸ S¹ palālito; S³ palālito

⁹ So B¹ always; S^{1,3} saṅkamant (S³ ṇṭ) esati further on sammānesati-to, S¹ having always -āṇṭe-

¹⁰ S¹ gatim always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na
hotiti||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto
saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusaṇṭakā¹ ceva² pāde
vijjheyyum³ arupakkāni⁴ gattāni vilikkheyyum⁵|| evaṃ hi
so⁶ bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam
dukkhadomanassam paṭisamvediyetha⁷|| Evaṃ eva kho
bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araṇṇagato⁸
vā labhati vattāram ayaṇ ca kho⁹ āyasmā evaṃkāri¹⁰
evaṃsamācāro asucigāmaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti¹¹
viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo||

4 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| Idha bhik-
khave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhi-
muccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasati
ca viharati parittacetaso|| taṇca cetovimuttim paññāvimut-
tim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ
sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ
sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dham-
maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe
dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parit-
tacetaso taṇ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ
nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
aparisesā nirujjhanti||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā
nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahim
gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sumsumāraṃ gahetvā
dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā dalhāya
rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā

¹ S¹⁻³ oṇṭakako ; B¹ oṇṭa° always ² B¹ cepi

³ B¹ vijjheyyum ⁴ S¹⁻³ sarapattāni (S³ -ṇi) ca

⁵ B¹ vilekkheyyum ⁶ B¹ kho instead of hi so

⁷ B¹ paṭisamvedi ⁸ S¹ gāmato . . . araṇṇato

⁹ S¹⁻³ so ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ etarahi

¹¹ B¹ asucigāmaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||
 makkatam gahetvā daḥhāya rajjuyā bandheyya||| Daḥhāya
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya|||
 Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocārā
 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyum¹|| ahi āviñcheyya
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti|| sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam
 pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhi āviñcheyya ākāsam dlessāmīti²||
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñ-
 cheyya sīvathikam³ pavekkhāmīti|| makkato⁴ āviñcheyya
 vanam pavekkhāmīti|| Yadā kho⁴ te bhikkhave chap-
 pāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho⁴ yo nesam pāṇa-
 kānam⁵ balavatāro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyum⁶ anu-
 dhiyeyyum⁷ vasam gaccheyyum||| Evam eva kho bhik-
 khave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā
 abahulikāta|| tam cakkhu āviñchati⁸ manāpiyesu rūpesu
 amanāpiyā⁹ rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa¹⁰|| mano āviñchati
 manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā
 honti|||

Evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|||

6 Kathaṇca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe
 rūpe¹² nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe¹³ na vyāpajjati
 upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamānacetaso|| taṇca
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti||
 yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā
 nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dham-
 maṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

¹ B¹ āvicche° and āviñche°; S¹ āviñche°; S³ āviñje°

² S³ vessāmīti ³ S¹ sivatṭhikam always

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3} ⁵ S^{1.3} pāṇako

⁶ S^{1.3} anupavatteyyum ⁷ B¹ ovidhāyeyyum

⁸ S¹ āvijjati

⁹ S^{1.3} manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always

¹⁰ Instead of || pa|| S³ has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu
 rasesu —pe—; S¹ āviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put
 instead of a prior erased āvichati

¹¹ S³ omits rūpe; S¹ piyarūpe

¹² Missing in S^{1.3}

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upatṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamañacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappānake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| sūṃsu-māraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhim gahetvā|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkataṃ gahetvā|| dāḥāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| dāḥāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dāḥe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappānakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| sūṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmiti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ ḍessāmiti¹|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gūmam pavekkhāmiti|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmiti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappānakājhata assu kilantā|| atha tamēva khīle vā thambhe vā upatitṭheyyuṃ upanisiḍeyyuṃ upanipajjeyyuṃ²|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na³ paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu⁴ dhammesu amanāpiyā⁴ dhammā na paṭikkulā honti||

Evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti||

8 Dāḥe khīle vā thambhe⁵ vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā⁶ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo⁶ bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavisati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāraddhāti|| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||

¹ S¹ ḍessāmiti; S³ vessāmiti

² S¹⁻³ add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ

³ S¹⁻³ rupāni (S¹ -ni) instead of rūpāna

⁴ S³ tambhe, a prior th being erased ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpi cātumahāpathe¹ nikkhattā, assa²|| atha cha purisā³ āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅghatthā te⁴ taṃ⁵ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgihi haneyyūṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅgihi haññamānā⁶|| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sat-tamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁷||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cak-khusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti|| evaṃ hi⁶ so bhik-khave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave⁷ sā⁸ yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā⁹||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupab-būlho⁹ ahosi¹⁰|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupab-būlhe asurā jineyyūṃ|| devā parājineyyūṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe¹⁰ pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti¹¹|| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi¹²|| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jiney-yūṃ asurā parājineyyūṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim¹¹ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti¹²||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

¹ S^{1.3} cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S³

² S^{1.3} assu

³ S^{1.3} omit cha

⁴ S¹ ne; S³ ñe

⁵ Missing in B¹

⁶ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁷ Missing in B¹

⁸ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁹ B¹ samuppabbūlho-e always

¹⁰ S^{1.3} kaṇṭha always

¹¹ S^{1.3} Vepacitti

¹² S^{1.3} omit deva here and further on

nimsu||| Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā Vepacittim asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammam devasabham|||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti||| Yadā ca¹ kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuram gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānam² samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi³ samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti||| Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuram gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham⁴ attānam samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi parihāyati|||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho⁵ Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam⁶ bhikkhave rāgo maññitam⁶ gaṇḍo maññitam⁶ sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} attā

³ S^{1.3} dibbehi pañcakāmagaṇehi

⁴ B¹ S³ bandham

⁵ B¹ S³ bandho

⁶ S^{1.3} add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitam gaṇḍo iñjitam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena ¹ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na² bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditam gaṇḍo phanditam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphaṇḍamānena ³ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitam gaṇḍo papañcitam sallam||| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena ⁴ cetasā viharissāmāti|||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam||| Asmiti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ ⁵ Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Nevasaññinā saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagatam gaṇḍo mānagatam sallam||| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave niḥatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

Āsivisavaggo pañcamo ⁶

Tassuddānaṃ ⁷|||

¹ B¹ aniñjyamānena ² S¹⁻³ add namebhavissanti

³ B¹ aphaṇḍiyamānena

⁴ So B¹, S¹ nippaṇcārāmena ; S³ papañcārāmena

⁵ Na bhavi° is omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Āsivisavaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ tattrud°

Āsiviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā¹ Avassuto||
Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Viñā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapi
ti²||

Catutthapāṇāsake³ vagguddānaṃ||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Urarena⁴ ca
Catupaṇāsakā⁵ ete||
Nipātesu pakāsitā ti||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā⁶ vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā⁷ nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Suktā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti||

¹ okhandena ² ocephapāṇākāya (S³ -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti

³ S¹⁻³ add hi

⁴ B¹ udakena

⁵ S¹⁻³ catuttha^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes
sukha . . . dukkha

⁷ S³ to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā¹ dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||

Ajjhattaṇca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etam dukkhaṃ ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam² passaṃ³|| evaṃ tattha virajja-
titi|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo||
dukkhāya⁴ vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham
asukhāya⁵ vedanāya⁵ avijjānusayo pahātabbo||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānu-
sayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno
pahīnarāgānusayo⁶ sammaddaso⁷ acchejjitaṇhaṃ⁸ vivat-
taya⁹ saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam¹⁰ akāsi
dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa¹¹|| vedanam appajānato||

So¹² rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||

Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ||

Taṃ cāpi¹³ abhinandati¹⁴|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

¹ S³ yadiyaṃ ² S¹ °phussaṇcayam (?) ; S³ phussadvayam

³ S¹⁻³ phassaṃ ⁴ ya is missing in S¹, erased in S³

⁵ ya is missing in S¹ ⁶ B¹ bhikkhu niranusayo||

⁷ sammaddaso is omitted by S¹⁻³ which, instead of it, put
a line — ⁸ S¹ accheccchaṇhaṃ ; S³ accheccchīhā

⁹ S¹ vāvattasī (S³ -yī) ¹⁰ S¹ antim

¹¹ B¹ vedaya° ¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S³ vāpa ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpi|| sampajaññaṃ ¹ na riñcati||

Tato so vedanā sabbā|| pariñānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe ² dhamme anāsavo||

Kāyassa bhedā dhammatṭho|| saṅkham nopeti ³ vedagū
ti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ ⁴ vācam bhāsati
Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ
vācam bhāsati ⁵ Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etaṃ bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanā-
naṃ adhivacanaṃ yad idam pātālotti||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya
vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urat-
tālī kandati ⁶ sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
assutavā puthujjano pātālena ⁷ paccuṭṭhāsi ⁸ gādhañca naj-
jhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho ⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya duk-
khāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na ¹⁰ socati na kilamati
na paridevati na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati ¹¹||
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭ-
ṭhāsi ¹² gādhañca ajjhagāti||

Yo ¹³ etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā ¹⁴||

Sārīrikā paṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||

Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmakō||

Na so pātāle ¹⁵ paccuṭṭhāsi ¹⁶ atho gādham pi najjhagā ¹⁶|| 1 ||

¹ ojañña ² S¹⁻³ diṭṭha always ³ S¹⁻³ na upeti

⁴ S³ evaṃ ⁵ B² reappears here; the gap is
over (see p. 197 n. 3) ⁶ S¹⁻³ urattālīm^o always

⁷ S^o B¹⁻²; S¹ pātālaṃ na; S³ pātala, omitting na

⁸ B² paccupatṭhāsi ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B¹ neva

¹¹ B¹⁻² sammoham nāpajjati ¹² B¹ paccuppatṭhāsi

¹³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁴ S³ sukhā ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ pātālaṃ

¹⁶ S³, B² paccupatṭhāsi; B¹ paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from
paccuṭṭhāsi

¹⁷ This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S³ driven back to the
end of the next gāthā

Yo ce ¹ tā adhvāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||
 Sāririkā pānaharā|| yāhi puttho na vedhati||
 Sa ce pātāle paccutthāsi ² atho gādham pi ajjhagāti ³||

5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso||| Sukhā
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā||| Sukhā
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā
 sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭ-
 ṭhabbā|||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato
 diṭṭhā ⁴ honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| aduk-
 khamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso ⁵ acchejji ⁶ taṇham vivat-
 tayi ⁷ saṃyojanam sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi
 dukkhassā ti|||

Yo sukham dukkhato adda ⁸ || dukkham adakkhi ⁹
 sallato||
 adukkhamasukham santam|| adakkhi nam aniccato|||
 Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| pariānāti vedanā||
 So vedanā parinnāya|| diṭṭhadhamme ¹⁰ anāsavo||
 Kāyassa bheda dhammattho|| saṅkham nupeti ¹¹ veda-
 gūti|||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanam
 vediyati ¹² dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
 pi vedanam vediyati|||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanam

¹ S³ ve ² S³ saccutthāsi; B² paccupatthāsi as before
³ S³ ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so
 pātālam . . . being added ⁴ S¹⁻³ diṭṭho
⁵ B² sammaddaso always ⁶ S³ accheccchi
⁷ S¹ vivattayī; S³ vāvattayī ⁸ S¹⁻³ addam
⁹ S¹⁻³ addakkhi always ¹⁰ B¹⁻² diṭṭhevadhamme
¹¹ S¹⁻³ na nupeti ¹² B¹⁻² vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanam vediyati adukkhamasukham
pi vedanam vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso ¹ kim nānā-
karaṇam sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā ² puthujja-
nenāti||

6 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca
cetasikaṃ ca ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyum ³||
tam enam ⁴ dutiyena sallena ⁵ vijjheyum|| evaṃ hi so
bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā ⁶ vediyati ⁷|| Evam
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikā kantati
sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ
cetasikaṃ, tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya
putṭho samāno ⁸ patighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya
vedanāya patighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya vedanāya patighā-
nusayo so anuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya putṭho
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| na hi ⁹
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ, tassa kāmasukham ¹⁰
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti||
so tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ atthagamaṃ assā-
daṃ ādinavaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti,
tassa tasmaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ atthagamaṃ assā-
daṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkha-
masukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| So su-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| duk-
kham ce vedanam vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

¹ B¹ adhippāyo

² S³ assutavā

³ B¹ vijjheyya always

⁴ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here anuvedham (B² odam)

⁶ B¹ dvesallenavedanam ⁷ S³ vediyetha; B¹⁻² vedayati

⁸ B¹⁻² omit putṭho samāno ⁹ B¹ inserts so

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert ca

khamasukham ce¹ vedanam vediyati saññutto nam vediyati|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano² saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam|| na cetasikam||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyum|| na tam enam³ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyum⁴|| Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena⁵ vedanam vediyati⁶|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati|| so ekam vedanam vediyati kāyikam na cetasikam|| tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na⁷ hoti|| tam enam⁸ dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantam yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so⁹ nānuseti|| So dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham nābhinandati|| tam kissa hetu|| pajānāti¹⁰ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam|| tassa kāmasukham nābhinandato¹¹ yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti|| So tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato¹² yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti|| So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati dukkham ce vedanam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ put here a line —

³ So B²; S¹ tamena; S³ nametam

⁴ So S¹⁻³; B¹ pativedham vijjheyya; B² anuvedham vijjheyum

⁵ S¹⁻³ ekam sallena

⁶ S¹⁻³ vediyetha

⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭighavā (without na); B¹ paṭighavānam; B² paṭighamvā na

⁸ S¹ eva

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ B¹⁻² insert so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anabbhi

¹² S¹ pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya ¹ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti|||

12 Na vedanaṃ ² vediyati sapañño sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi bahussuto pi||
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa ³ puthujjanena||
mahā ⁴ viseso kusalassa hoti|| 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa||
sampaṣato ⁵ lokam imaṃ pāraṇca||
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti ⁶ cittaṃ||
anīṭṭhato no paṭighātam ⁷ eti|| 2 ||

Tassānurodhā ⁸ athavā virodhā||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi||
padaṃ ⁹ ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ||
sammā pajānāti ¹⁰ bhavassa pāragūti||

7 (7) Gelanā 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

¹ S¹-3, B² jarā

² B¹ so (or yo) vedanā; S¹ nacenaṃ; S³ na veṇaṃ

³ B² pi rassa corrected from virassa

⁴ B¹ ayaṃ

⁵ B¹ vipassato

⁶ B² satenti

⁷ S³ paṭighāṇam

⁸ B¹ onugedhā

⁹ B¹ vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatasantipadam

¹⁰ S¹-3 sammappajānā (S³ -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya|| ayaṃ vo¹ amhākam anusāsani²||

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte³ dhammesu⁴ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññhādomanassaṃ||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite⁵ pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno⁶ hoti||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kalam āgameyya ayaṃ kho⁷ amhākam anusāsani⁸||

6 Tassa ce⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyaṃ paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti||
So kāye ca sukhāya ca¹⁰ vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca¹¹ vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

¹ B^{1.2} kho

² B^{1.2} osāsani always

³ S¹ —cirattā cittā—; S³ —cittē cittā— ⁴ S^{1.3} dhamme

⁵ B^{1.2} samañchite; B² samañjite ⁶ B^{1.2} sampajānakārī

⁷ B^{1.2} vo ⁸ S³ anusāsani ⁹ S^{1.3} omit ce

¹⁰ S¹ omits ca; S³ puts it after vedanāya ¹¹ S^{1.3} omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca¹
vedanāya rāgānusayo² so pahiyati||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajā-
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati
dukkhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti|| Uppannā kho
myāyam dukkhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca'
kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca' ayaṃ kho pana
kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno' Aniccaṃ kho
pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca
uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| So
kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati
vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhā-
nupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| paṭi-
nissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca
vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato' la' paṭinissaggān-
upassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭi-
ghānusayo so pahiyati ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajā-
nassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati
adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti || Uppannā
kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā ca kho paṭicca
no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca ayaṃ
kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno
aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam
kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto
niccā bhavissatīti || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca
vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati, vayānupassī pe virā-
gānupassī, nirodhānupassī, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati
tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca³ aniccā-
nupassino viharato' la' paṭinissaggānupassino viharato
yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca⁴ vedanāya avijjānusayo
so pahiyati||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ca

² Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹⁻³ have virāgānupassī [no]
viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between
the lines of S³

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce¹ vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti||
Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti²||
Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ
ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti
pajānāti³|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ
vediyati|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto
naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati
visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāya-
pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| jivitapari-
yantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ veda-
naṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivita-
pariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni⁴
sītibhavissantitī pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca tela-
padipo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā
anābhāro nibbāyeyya, Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ
vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ
vediyamāno Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajā-
nāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānā Idheva sab-
bavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantitī pajānātī||

8 (8) *Gelaṇṇa* 2⁵

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ²

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti³

¹ Sr.³ ca ² Sr.³ have —pe— instead of Ana^o

³ This phrase is omitted by Sr.³

⁴ Sr.³ abhinanditāni here and further on

⁵ As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgāmeyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatiti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahiyati||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imaṃ eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jivitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantiti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vattim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya°|| °sītibhavissantiti pajānātiti||

9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭिकासamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti||

° This phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³ which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā||

4 Katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa¹ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati²||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ³ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā + usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjaṃ phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatiti⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ phassa

² B¹⁻² vūpasammati always

³ The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ is missing in S¹⁻³ by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

⁴ B¹ saṅghattātassasamodhānā

⁵ So S¹⁻³ (although S³ do not repeat the last tajjā); B¹⁻² have °tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjasaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatiti

30 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso¹ Ānanda api nu tvaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanito. Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

No hetam bhante.

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanito. Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

32 Sattaratanāṃ vā² āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharatanāṃ vā tālapattikāya³ chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti.

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhuni brahmacāriyamha ti. Dasamaṃ.

11 Cīvaram

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe.

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhinā-girismiṃ cārikaṃ caratī mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sadbhim.

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya bhīṇāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā.

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert yo

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhināgirisimhi yathā-bhirantam cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ¹ Veluvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasañkami upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi...

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca². Kati² nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññattanti

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññattaṃ dumaññakūṇaṃ³ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya⁴ mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cā. Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhōjanaṃ paññattanti

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam⁵ āvuso Ānanda imehi navelhi⁵ bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhōjana⁶ amattaññūhi jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi sassagghātaṃ maññe carasi kulupagghātaṃ⁷ maññe carasi. Olujjati⁸ kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti⁹ kho te āvuso¹⁰ navappāyā navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasimhi phalitāni jātāni¹ atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti

¹ ṃ is omitted in S¹; afterwards added in B

² S¹⁻³ Kinnu

³ So C; B dumaññakūṇaṃ; S¹⁻³ dumaññakūṇaṃ.

⁴ phāsu^o and phāsuka^o ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhōjanehi

⁷ So B; S¹⁻³ kulupagghātaṃ; C kulappagghātaṃ

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ olujjasi; C ullujjasi

⁹ S¹⁻³ pallujjati; C pallajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasi sas-saghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā¹ Na vāyam² kumārako mattam aññāsiti.

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhuni ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhuni anattamanā anat-tamanavācam nicchāresi Kimpana ayyo² Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatiti

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭṭisaṅkhā³ vācā bhāsita yato ham⁴ āvuso kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum⁵ aññatra tena Bhagavatā arabatā sammāsambuddhena

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi¹ Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso⁶ pabbajjā na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹ Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyanti¹

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

¹ S¹⁻³ nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

² S¹⁻³ panayyo

³ B apaṭṭi° always

⁴ So C; S¹⁻³ yato kho ham, B yatvāham

⁵ So B; C uddisatam and uddissitum; S¹ uddisita (S³ -tam)

⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjho; C abbokāso

kānaṃ¹ saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā² ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbaji³

16 So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapatipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte⁴ cetiye nisinnam⁵ disvanā me⁵ etad abosi⁶ Sattbāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ Sammasambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ ti⁷

17 So khvāham āvuso tathheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ⁸ Sattā me bhante Bhagavā⁹ sāvako haṃ asmiti¹⁰

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca¹¹ Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbaṃ¹² cetasā samannāgataṃ sāvakaṃ ajānaṇṇeva vadeyya Jānāmiti¹³ apasaṇṇeva vaddeyya Passāmiti¹⁴ muddhā pi tassi vipateyya¹⁵ Ahaṃ kho pana Kassapa jānaṇṇeva vadāmi Jānāmiti passaṇṇeva vadāmi Passāmiti

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ¹⁶ Tibbaṃ¹⁷ hirottappam paccupatthitaṃ bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesūti¹⁸ evaṇhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ¹⁹

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ²⁰ Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasaṇṇhitam sabbaṃ tam aṭṭhikavā²¹ manasi karitvā sabbaṃ cetasā²² samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissaniti²³ Evaṇhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ²⁴

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ²⁵ Sāta-sahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti²⁶ Evaṇhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti²⁷

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagava iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi²⁸

¹ So B and C; S¹ pilotitaṃ; S³ °pilotikaṃ ² B kāretvā

³ So S¹⁻³; B

⁴ S¹⁻³ °putta^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ

⁷ B omit ṃ; S³ puts me instead of tibbaṃ

⁸ B aṭṭhiṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ sabbacetaso

23 Sattbhāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo ¹ ratthapiṇḍam
bhunñijim ² atthamiyā aññā ³ udapādi ||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena
aññataraṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ tenupasaṅkami ||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ + saṅghātiṃ
catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ||
Idha bhante Bhagavā nisidatu yam mamassa dīgharattaṃ
hitāya sukhāyāti |

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane |

27 Nisajja kho ⁵ mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avocaṃ ||
Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa ⁶ paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
titi ||

Paṭigraḥhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti |

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukū-
lāni nibbasanānīti |

Dhāressāmāham ⁷ bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanānīti ||

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bha-
gavato pādasi ⁸ aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanāni paṭipajjimi |

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bha-
gavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni ⁹ sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti || mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato
putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti ||

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceva kā-
mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram

¹ So S¹ and C; S³ sā; B saraṇo

² S¹⁻³ insert atha

³ S¹⁻³ aññam

⁴ S¹⁻³ paṭa (S¹ -ti) piloti (S¹ ti) nam always

⁵ S³ nisiditvā; S¹ nisajjetvā, both omitting kho

⁶ S¹ has tyāthāyam; S¹⁻³ omit Kassapa

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāreyyāmāham

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ paṭiggahito

vivekajam pitisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

32-46 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| pe...
navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ¹ pañcannam
abhiññānam evaṃ peyyālo || ²

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā³
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||

48 Sattarātanaṃ vā ⁴ āvuso nāgam addhatṭharātanaṃ
vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā
chādetabbam maññeyyāti||

IV

49 Cavittha ⁵ pana Thullanandā bhikkhuni brahmacariyamhāti. Ekādasamaṃ, ⁶

12 Parammarāṇam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisalāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami||
pe ⁷ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ etaḍ avoca || Kim nu kho āvuso Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti||

Avyākataṃ kho ⁸ āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti||

4 Kim panāvuso na ⁹ hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti||

Evaṃ pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ viharānam ; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

² S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

³ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert so ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Complete in B ⁸ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ neva always

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca ¹ tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti² ||

Avyākataṃ kho evaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti³ ||

6 Kiṃ paṇāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti⁴ ||

Evaṃ pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmarañā ti⁵ ||²

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti⁶ ||

Na hetam āvuso atthasaññhitam nādirahmacāriyakam³ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁷ tasmā tam avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti⁸ ||⁴

8 Atha kiṃ caraḥāvuso⁵ vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti⁶ ||

Idaṃ dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti⁷ vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti⁸ vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti⁹ ||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti¹⁰ ||

Etañhi āvuso atthasaññhitam⁷ ādirahmacāriyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati tasmā tam vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti⁸ || Dvādasamaṃ ||

13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evaṃ me sutam¹ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme² ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo³ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhiyādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi⁵ ||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ na ca hoti always

² 6 is repeated in S¹ without any correction

³ S¹⁻³ °brāhma°; B cāriyakam; both here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S³ caraḥi āvuso; S¹ cara āvuso

⁶ B °gāmini

⁷ B inserts here etaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ Bhagavatā vyākataṃ

⁹ B omits Mahā

¹⁰ 1, 2 are abbreviated in S¹⁻³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho ayaṃ Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantiti||

4 Evañhetam¹ Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamaṇe bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ² loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathavidhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe|| na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghapurisā ye imaṃ saddhammam antaradhāpeti||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati³ na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti||

Katame pañca||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||⁴ sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

¹ B evañcetam

² S¹⁻³ opaṭi° always

³ So C; B S¹ opilavati; S³ opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)

⁴ S¹⁻³ °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| samādhismiṇ
agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-
massa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa ṛ
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti||

Katame pañca||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā ² upāsi-
kāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā|| dhamme sagā-
ravā viharanti sappaṭissā|| saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappa-
ṭissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā|| samādhis-
miṇ sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti||
Terasamaṇi||

Kassapa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ|| ³

Tassa uddānaṃ||

Santutthaṇ ca Anottāpi|| ⁴

Candopamaṃ ⁵ Kulupagaṇi||

Jiṇṇaṃ tayo ca Ovādā ⁶

Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṇi||

Civaraṃ ⁷ Parammaraṇaṇi||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti||

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dārūno*

1 Evam me suttaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
viharati|| pe|| ārame|| ⁸

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|| ⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit -ssa

² S¹⁻³ upāsaka

³ B oyutto niṭṭhito

⁴ B anu^o

⁵ B candu^o

⁶ B ovādaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ Civara

⁸ More abridged in S¹⁻³

⁹ More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no¹ uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Pathamaṃ||

2 (2) *Bālisam*

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko āmisagataṃ bāliṣaṃ-gambhīre udakarahade pakkiheyya|| tam enaṃ aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabāliṣo³ bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo bālisikassa||

4 Bālisiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetaṃ⁴ pāpimato adhi-vacanaṃ, bālisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adbhivacanaṃ||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabāliṣo Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatti||⁵

¹ S³ nacavatano ; S¹ navatamando

² S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca—

³ B omits gilita

⁴ B mārassetaṃ

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udakarahade mahākummakulam ciranivāsi ahosi||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca|| Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etaṃ padesam agamāsiti||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam|| tam enaṃ ¹ luddo ² papatāya vijjhi||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-pasaṅkami||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam|| Disvāna taṃ kummam etad avoca|| Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsiti||

Agamāsim ³ khvāhaṃ tāta kumma tam padesanti||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti||

Akkhato kho ⁴ mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca ⁵ me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena ⁶ pitaro ca pitāmā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā|| Gaccha dāni tvam tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato adhivacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokas-setam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandiragassetam adhivacanam||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraniyo pāpimato ⁷||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ

² S¹⁻³ insert kummo

³ B agamāpi (or -mi)

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ pana

⁶ B suttakena

⁷ Abridged in S¹⁻³

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Tatiyaṃ||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

- 1 Sāvatti||
- 2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā elakā¹ kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya² sā tatra tatra sajjeyya³ tatra tatra gaṇheyya⁴ tatra tatra bajjheyya⁵ tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||
- 4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamaṃyam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati⁶|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati⁷ tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati||
- 5 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||
- 6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Catuttham||

5 (5) *Piḷhika (or Miḷhaka²)*

- 1 Sāvatti||
- 2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā⁸ gūthādi⁹ gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñño||
- 4 Sā¹⁰ tena aññā piḷhakā¹¹ atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādi¹² gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam¹³ mahā gūthapuñño ti||

¹ S³ elakā ² S¹⁻³ passeyya ³ S¹⁻³ sajjati

⁴ S¹⁻³ gacchati ⁵ S¹⁻³ bajjhati

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭipayati ⁷ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ e (or -pha?) lakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapāṇakā . . .

⁹ B gūdha° always; S¹⁻³ °ādi

¹⁰ B so

¹¹ B miḷhakā, here

¹² B gūdhādi; S¹⁻³ gūthādiṃ

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāham

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati|| So ¹ tattha² bhuttāvi ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro ³||

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati⁴ Bhuttāvi camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto aññe pesale⁵ bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamaṃ||

6 (6) Asani

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ⁶ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti⁷||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasetaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chattham||

7 (7) Dittḥaṃ

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² S¹⁻³ repeat tattha

³ B S¹ puro always

⁴ S¹⁻³ ekattheti

⁵ S¹⁻³ pesalā

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ anupāpuṇā(S³ -panā)tu

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāyā||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena ¹ [visallena] ² sallena vijjanti taṃ ³ sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko ⁴ anupāpuṇāti||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacaṇaṃ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Sattamaṃ

8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa ⁵ vassamānassati||

Evaṃ bhante

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo ⁶ ukkaṇṇakena ⁷ nāma rogaḍātena puṭṭho neva suññāgāragato ⁸ ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na aṇṇhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nīdāti yattha nīpajjati ⁹ tattha tattha anavavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evaṃ eva ¹⁰ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto neva suññāgārayato ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na aṇṇhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nīdāti yattha yattha nīpajjati tattha tattha anavavyasanam āpajjati||

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ oḡadena ² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ vijjhituṃ and omit taṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṣilokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu^o to oṣiloko—pe—

⁵ S¹⁻³ siṅgālo; B siṅgālo

⁶ So C S¹⁻³; B omits jara^o ⁷ So C S¹⁻³; B ukkaṇḍakena

⁸ S¹⁻³ bi (S¹ -khi-) lagato ⁹ B nīpajjati always

¹⁰ S³ omits evaṃ; S³ omits eva and puts dāruṇo under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokoṃ peṃṃ

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹ṃṃ

Aṭṭhamamṃṃ

9 (9) *Verambā*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokoṃ peṃṃ adhigamāyaṃṃ

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā² nāma vātā vāyantiṃṃ Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipantiṃṃ tassa verambavātakhattassa³ aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchantiṃṃ aññena sisaṃ gacchati aññena kāyo gacchatiṃṃ

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhitaṃ kāyena arakkhitaṃ vācāya arakkhitaṃ cittena anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehiṃṃ

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vāṃ tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamsetiṃṃ So rāganuddhamsetena⁴ cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵ṃṃ tassa aññe civaram haranti aññe pattam haranti aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharaṃ harantiṃṃ verambavātakhattassa va sakunassaṃṃ

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokoṃ peṃṃ

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantiṃṃ Navāmaṃṃṃ

10 (10) *Sagāthakam*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokoṃ peṃṃ adhigamāyaṃṃ

3 Idhāham⁶ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

¹ B omits ti

² So S¹⁻³ and C; B verambhā; both always

³ S¹⁻³ ovāte^o always

⁴ B °dhamseṇa

⁵ B hi^o S¹⁻³ hināya

⁶ S¹⁻³ idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-
pannaṃ¹ ||

4 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi
asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ
upapannaṃ ||

5 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi
sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ
pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||
pe ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna² Sugato athā-
param avoca satthā ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||
Asakkārena cūbhayaṃ ||
Samādhi na vikampati ||
Appamādaviharino³ 1 ||
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ⁴ ||
Sukhumaṃ dīṭṭhivipassakaṃ ||
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ ||
Āhu sappuriso itīti⁵ 2 || Dasamaṃ ||

Vaggo pathamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Dāruṇo Bāliṃ Kummaṃ⁵ ||
Dīghalomi ca Mīḥakaṃ⁶ ||
Asani Dīṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ⁷ ||
Verambena Sagāthakanti⁸ ||

¹ S¹-3 uppannaṃ always

² S¹-3 omit na

³ S¹-3 appamāṇa (S³ -na)^o

⁴ S³ sāsatikaṃ

⁵ S¹-3 suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo

⁶ S¹-3 dīghalomi (S¹ -miṃ) punelākaṃ

⁷ S¹-3 dīṭṭhi (di- missing in S¹) singālaṇca

⁸ B verambhena ; S¹-3 saṃgayhakanti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pāṭi* (1)1 Sāvattṭhi¹2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhigamāya|||²3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapatiyā pi³ rūpiyacuṇṇa paripuṇṇāya⁴ hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||⁵12 (2) *Pāṭi* (2)1 Sāvattṭhi|||⁶2 Dāruṇo⁷ bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapāṭiyāpi suvaṇṇacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||⁸13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvattṭhi|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Omitted by S¹⁻³⁴ S¹⁻³ °cuṇṇe (or -o) paripurāya⁵ S¹⁻³ Ekam⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ always⁷ S¹⁻³ add kho⁸ S¹⁻³ cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekacceṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi¹ na cāyaṃ āyasmā

13 (3) Suvannanikkhassa pi hetu² tiṇi pe³

14 (4) Suvannanikkhasatassa pi hetu⁴ cattāri pe⁵

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu⁶ pañca⁷ pe⁸

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu⁹ cha¹⁰

17 (7) Pathaviyā¹¹ pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu¹² satta¹³

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi¹⁴ aṭṭha¹⁵

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi¹⁶

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampā-
jānamusā bhāseyyāti¹⁷

3 Tam enaṃ³ passāmi aparena samayeṇa lābhasak-
kārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittam sampajāna-
musā bhāsantam⁴

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko⁵
pe⁶

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti⁷

Dutiyo vaggo⁸

Tassuddānam⁹

Dve Pāti dve Suvannā ca⁴
Singhi apare duve⁵

Pathavi⁶ Kiñcikkha Jīvitam⁷
Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti⁸

CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti⁸

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko⁹ pe¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ puthuviyā

² All these numbers are in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ S¹⁻³ dve

⁵ S¹⁻³ due

⁶ puthavi

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁸ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātuḡāmo eko ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati|| pe||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko
pe||¹

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Pathamaṃ||

22 (2) Kalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave³ sikkhitabbanti|| Duttiyaṃ||

23 (3) Putto

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ⁴ apiyaṃ
maṇāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādiso
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca ālavako
ti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ paṇāpaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
upāsakānaṃ yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca
ālavako||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ paṇāpaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti||

7 Mā ca kho tvaṃ tāta sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpunātūti||⁵ Taṃ ce bhikkhave

¹ 4 is omitted in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3} always

³ Missing in S^{1.3} from Evañhi

⁴ S^{1.3} ekaputta

⁵ S^{1.3} opunātūti always

bhikkhuṃ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārāsiloko
anupāpuṇāti|| so ¹ tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ² sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaṃ piyaṃ
manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā
āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ
upāsikanāṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti|| ³

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||
tādisā āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca ⁴ bhikkhunī Uppa-
lavaṇṇā cāti|| ⁴

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ
bhikkhuniṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
vaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ sekham appattamāna-
saṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti anta-
rāyāya ⁵

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave ⁶ sikkhitabbanti|| Catut-
thaṃ|| ⁷

25 (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

³ B adds ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ adds ti

² Omitted from Evañhi in S¹⁻³

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Evañhi

⁷ Cipher in S¹

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| evaṃ kātābbam||¹

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā² sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Pañcamam||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇcanissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||³

3 Ye⁴ ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja⁵ viharantīti|| Chāttham||

27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁶ lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ samudayaṇca na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ nirodham na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasīlokanirodhagāminiṃ⁷ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||

Sattamam||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasīloko||

¹ S¹⁻³ kātābbanti

² S¹⁻³ add ya

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁵ S¹⁻³ have—evaṃ vitthāroti—instead of sayam° upasampajja

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert lābhasakkhārasīlokaṃ nappajānanti

⁷ B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ¹ chindati|| nahāruṃ
chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ²
āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe...

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Atṭhamam||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ
chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca
tiṭṭhati||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso daḥhāya vālaraj-
juyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā³ ghaṇiseyya|| sā chaviṃ chindeyya||
chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā
maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ⁴ chindeyya
nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhim-
iñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ
chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ
chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ
chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chin-
dati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Navamam||

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatthi||

¹ S¹ nahārū always ; B nahāruṃ ² B atṭhimiñcam always

³ B vedhetvā

⁴ S¹ nahārūṃ here only

2 Yo¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khināsavo tassa pāham² lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmiti³||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴|| Kissa pana bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti⁵||

4 Yā hissa sū³ Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi⁶ || +

5 Ye ca khvāssa⁵ Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitat-tassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārādhigatā⁶ tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi⁷||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo⁷ kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya⁸||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda⁸ evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ⁹ uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatiti¹⁰||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti¹¹||

Dasamaṇ¹²||

Tatiyo vaggo

Tassuddānaṃ

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī⁹

Putto ca Ekadhītu ca¹⁰

Samānabrāhmaṇā¹¹ tīṇi¹²

Chavi Rajjuca¹² Bhikkhunāti¹³||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

31 (1) Chindī

1 Sāvatti¹³

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso¹⁴ pe¹⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert piso

² S¹⁻³ pāham

³ B si

⁴ S³ vadāmiti ⁵ B khvāssa ⁶ S¹⁻³ oviḥārāya(S¹ yā)gatā

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁸ S¹⁻³ ha ānanda

⁹ S¹⁻³ oṇi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ odhītiyā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert ceva

¹² S¹⁻³ cīvi(or vīci)rajjuṇca

¹³ S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto
bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati¹||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko²
pe³||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti⁴|| Patthamaṃ⁵||

32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvatt¹hi ||

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko² pe³||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedaṃ⁴
agamā⁵||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko⁶
pe⁷||

5 Sikkhitabbanti⁸|| Dutiyam⁹||

33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvatt¹hi ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko² pe³||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samuc-
chedaṃ agamā⁴||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko⁵
pe⁶||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti⁷|| Tatiyam⁸||

34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvatt¹hi ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko² pe³||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedaṃ
agamā⁴||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko⁵ pe⁶||

5 Sikkhitabbanti⁷|| Catuttham⁸||

¹ S¹-3 bhindi

² S¹-3 kusalamūlaṃ

35 (5) *Pakkanta*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate acirapakkante Devadatteṃṃṃ

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū
āmantesiṃṃṃ

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādiṃṃ parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādiṃṃṃ

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ detiṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-
dhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃṃ

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ detiṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave attava-
dhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃṃ

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ detiṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave
attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃ
parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādiṃṃṃ

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari attavadhāya gabbhaṃ
gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhātiṃṃ Evam eva kho
bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādiṃṃ parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādiṃṃṃ

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko peṃṃṃ

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantiṃṃṃ

10 Idam avoca Bhagavāṃṃṃ idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthūṃṃṃ

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hantiṃṃṃ

Phalaṃ veluṃ phalaṃ naḷamṃṃṃ

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hantiṃṃṃ

gabbho assatariṃ ² yathātiṃṃṃ Pañcamamṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ vatvā.

² B ^otari; S¹ ^otari; S³ ^otarim

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati|| pañca ca thālipākāsātāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupaśaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati¹ pañca ca thālipākāsātāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam piḥayittha|| yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca thālipākāsātāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati|| hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa² kukkurassa nāsīya pittaṃ bhindeyyum evaṃhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattīya caṇḍataro assa Evam eva³ bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca⁴ thālipākāsātāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati||⁵ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe||

8 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Chatṭham||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusō antarīyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

¹ S¹⁻³ gamissati ² S¹⁻³ omit ssa ³ S²⁻³ add kho
Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ abhihariyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇa-cittam¹ sampajānamusā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma² na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti||

6 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Sattamam||

38-43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā*
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam³ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi + hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu|| pe||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| Tam enam⁵ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Uppan-

¹ B omit ṇi

² S¹⁻³ oissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ omit ṇi

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tḥassatiti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti||

Catuttho vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko ¹

Pakkanta Ratha Mātari|| ²

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhagini||

Puttā Dhītā ³ Pajāpatitī ⁴

Lābhasakkāra samyuttaṃ|| ⁵

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattḥi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ
desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi
pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā anic-
cam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)

² S¹ rapathamāttari; S³ rapathantari

³ B dhītā

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pañcamamaṃsamattaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvattḥi—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi
eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo||| ¹

5 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

6 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| sotassīm pi nibbindati|| ghānasīm pi
nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasīm pi nibbindati||
manassīm pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm
vimuttaṃ iti ² nāpaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātābbaṃ||| Patha-
maṃ||| ³

2 (2) Rūpaṃ

1 Sāvatti||| ⁴

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā ⁵ aniccā
vāti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B vimuttamhiti

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccā bhanteṃṃ

3-6 Saddāṃ peṃṃ Gandhāṃ peṃṃ Rasāṃ peṃṃ Poṭṭhabbāṃ
peṃṃ

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vātiṃṃ

Aniccā bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi
nibbindatiṃṃ Saddesu pi¹ Gandhesu pi¹ Rasesu pi¹
Poṭṭhabbesu pi¹ Dhammesu pi¹ nibbindatiṃṃ

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjatiṃṃ peṃṃ pajānātītiṃṃ Dutiyamṃṃ

3 (3) *Vīññāṇaṃ*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ
vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ

3-6 Sotaviññāṇaṃṃ Ghānaviññāṇaṃṃ Jihvaviññāṇaṃṃ
Kāyaviññāṇaṃṃ

7 Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vātiṃṃ

Aniccaṃ bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
viññāṇasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbin-
datiṃṃ Ghānaviññāṇasmim piṃṃ Jihvaviññāṇasmim piṃṃ
Kāyaviññāṇasmim piṃṃ Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjatiṃṃ peṃṃ pajānātītiṃṃ Tatiyamṃṃ

4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvattiṃṃ

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhulaṃṃ Cakkhusamphasso nicco
vā anicco vātiṃṃ

Anicco bhanteṃṃ

3-7 Sotasamphassoṃṃ Ghānasamphassoṃṃ Jivhāsamphassoṃṃ
kāyasamphassoṃṃ Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vātiṃṃ

Anicco bhanteṃṃ

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
samphassasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ sotasamphassasmim piṃṃ
ghānasamphassasmim piṃṃ jivhāsamphassasmim piṃṃ kāya-
samphassasmim piṃṃ manosamphassasmim pi nibbindatiṃṃ

¹ B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindaṃ virajati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Catutthaṃ||

5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti||

Aniccā bhante||

7-8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati sota¹ ghāna¹ jivhā¹ kāya¹ manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā¹ Rasasaññā¹ Potṭhabbasaññā¹ Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| potṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti¹||

Chatṭham||

7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatti

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā² Gandhasañcetanā¹ Rasasañce-

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā|| Potṭhabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañ-
cetanāya pi¹ nibbindati|| saddasañcetanāya pi²|| gandha-
sañcetanāya pi³|| rasasañcetanāya pi⁴ potṭhabbasañce-
tanāya pi nibbindati|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati||
pe|| pajānātīti|| Sattama||

8 (8) *Tañhā*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpatañhā niccā vā
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddatañhā|| Gandhatañhā|| Rasatañhā|| Potṭhab-
batañhā|| Dhammatañhā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatañ-
hāya pi nibbindati|| saddatañhāya pi|| gandhatañhāya pi||
rasatañhāya pi|| phoṭṭhabbatañhāya pi|| dhammatañhāya
pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Atthama||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthi||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Pathaviḍdhātu niccā vā
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyodhātu|| Ākāśadhātu||
Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavi-
dhātuyā pi nibbindati|| āpodhātuyā pi|| tejodhātuyā pi||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S.³ saddarasa—

³ S.¹⁻³ gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññāṇadhātuyā pi nibbindati|| pe||| pajānātīti||¹

Navamaṃ|||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||²

7 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||

8 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñaṇam hoti||| Khīṇa jāti|| vusitam brahmacariyam|| kataṃ karamiyan|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

Pathamo vaggo||

Tassuddānam|||

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca Viññāṇam||

Samphasso³ Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā⁴ Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||⁵

¹ Here more there less abridged in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert here : Yam paṇāniccam^o eso me attāti no hetam bhante

³ S¹⁻³ phasso

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit Sañ

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃ.

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ? Cakkhuṃ nicecaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

4 Yam paṇānicecaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

5 Yam paṇānicecaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ. Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti.

No hetam bhante.

6-17 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo.

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti.

Anicco bhante.

19 Yam paṇānicecaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti.

Dukkham bhante.

20 Yam paṇānicecaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ. Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti.

No hetam bhante.

21 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi² ghānasmmim pi jivhāya pi kāyasmim pi³ manasmim pi nibbindati.

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nānaṃ hoti. Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmācariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā.

Pathamaṃ.

12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti.

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaṃ.

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti. ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

6-20 Saddā || Gandhā | Rasā | Phoṭṭhabbā | Dhammā || ||

13 (3) *Vīññānaṃ*

3-20 Cakkhuvīññānaṃ sotavīññānaṃ || ghānavīññānaṃ ||
jivhāvīññānaṃ || kāyavīññānaṃ || manovīññānaṃ || ||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso || sotasamphasso || ghānasamphas-
so || jivhāsamphasso || kāyasamphasso || manosamphasso || ||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || sotasamphassajā ve-
danā || ghānasamphassajā vedanā || jivhāsamphassajā vedanā ||
kāyasamphassajā vedanā || manosamphassajā vedanā ||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūsaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā || rasaññā ||
poṭṭhabbasaññā || dhammasaññā

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpasañcetanā, ¹sottasañcetanā, gandhasañcetanā ||
rasasañcetanā || poṭṭhabbasañcetanā || dhammasañcetanā ||

18 (8) *Tañhā*

3-20 Rūpatañhā || saddatāñhā || gandhatāñhā || rasatāñ-
hā || poṭṭhabbatāñhā || dhammatāñhā ||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathaviḍhātu || āpodhātu || tejodhātu || vāyodhātu ||
ākāsadhātu || viññāyadhātu ||

¹ Sr.³ cetanā (without sañ) always

20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

21-22 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami¹ Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato ima-
smiṇca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃ-
kāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| Yā kāci vedanā||
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci saṅkhārā|| yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ
atitānāgatapaccuppannamajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ
vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike
vā|| sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesoham asmi na me
so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati||

5 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṇca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-
mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||¹

Ekādasamaṃ||

¹ S³ °mamaṅkāra [mānāpagatamānasam hoti vidhāsam
atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [] being
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvattiṃṃṃ

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhamiṃṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttantiṃṃṃ

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attātiṃṃṃ

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃṃṃ

Paccannam khandhānaṃ evaṃ kattaḃbam²

5 Yā kāci vedanāṃṃṃ

6 Yā kāci saññāṃṃṃ

7 Ye keci saṅkhārāṃṃṃ

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attātiṃṃṃ

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃṃṃ

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃca savīññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttantiṃṃṃ Dvādasamaṃṃṃ

Rāhula-Samyuttaṃṃṃ

Dutiyo vaggoṃṃṃ

Tassuddānaṃṃṃ

¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³² B kātābbam

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
 Samphasso ¹ Vedanāya ca||
 Saññā Sañcetanā ² Tanhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva ³||
 Vaggo tena vuccatīti ⁴||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aṭṭhīpesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutam : ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno ⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbato viharanti ;

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā puttacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenu-pasaṅkami

4 Upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇaṃ etad avoca : āyāmāvuso ⁶ Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti ;

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi ;

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi ;

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca : Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti ;

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa || Bhagavato maṃ santike etam pañham pucchāti ⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ phasso² S¹⁻³ cetanā³ S¹⁻³ asāmyaṃ anupagataṃ vedana⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccati⁵ B Moggallāno ālways⁶ B ehi āvuso⁷ S³ pucchā ; S¹ pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhattam piṇḍapāṭapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākasi|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam¹ tam enaṃ¹ gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulan-tarikāhi vitacchenti² vibhajenti³ sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti⁴

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi⁵ Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]⁴ evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvaapaṭilābho⁵ bhavissatīti⁶

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti, nāpabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ āssati⁶ vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati⁷

12 Pubbe pi⁷ me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsiṃ⁸ Ahañcetam⁸ vyākareyyam pare ca⁹ me na saddaheyyuṃ⁹ ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesam tam assa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasahasahassāni niraye pacitvā¹⁰ tasseva kammassa vipākā-

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ ² S¹⁻³ vitudenti ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ebhāva^o

⁶ S³ passati; S¹ ssati

⁷ S¹⁻³ va

⁸ S¹⁻³ ahamevetam

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S³ paccitva; S¹ paccittha

vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāva paṭilābhaṃ ¹ patisaṃvediyatīti ² ||

Pathamaṃ ³ ||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva ⁴ peyyālo ||

2 (2) *Gāvagghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ ⁵ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ | tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhāṅkā ⁶ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti ⁷ sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ⁸ |

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃñeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ||
pe¹

Dutiyaṃ

3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇiyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapīṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ | tam enaṃ | pe⁸ |

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃñeva Rājagahe sakuṇiko ahosi

Tatiyaṃ

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso |a| addasaṃ nicchaviṃ ⁹ purisaṃ |
pe¹ | vitacchenti vibhajenti | so sudam ¹⁰ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ¹¹ ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃñeva Rājagahe orabbhiko ¹¹ ahosi

Catuttham ¹²

¹ B oḥhāvam°

² ovedaya° (as usual)

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³ (in the whole samyutta)

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbesattānaṃ eseva^{hi}°

⁵ S¹⁻³ oṇḍaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ kākā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ virājenti always

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeats the same words as before

⁹ B vinicchaviṃ

¹⁰ B sāssudam always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ orabbhiko

¹² 3 and 4 are more complete in S¹⁻³

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi¹ Pañcamaṃ¹

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi¹ Chatṭhaṃ¹

7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ tassa te usū¹ uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi¹ Sattamaṃ¹

8 *Sūci-sārathī*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹ tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti¹ so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti¹

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi¹ Aṭṭhamaṃ¹

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ¹

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||
 mukhe¹ pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure² pavisitvā
 udarato nikkhamanti|| udare³ pavisitvā urūhi + nikkha-
 manti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu
 pavisitvā padehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam attassaraṃ
 karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe sūcako
 ahosi||

Navamaṃ||

10 (10) *Aṇḍabharī-Gāmakūṭako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṃ
 kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati||
 nisidanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisidati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhanka pi kulalā pi anupatitvā
 anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| So sudam attassaram
 karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo
 ahosi|| Dasamaṃ||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Atthipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā||⁵

Pinḍasākuniyaṃ⁶ Nicchavorabbhi||

Asica⁷ sūkariko Satti-māgavi||

Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathi||⁸

Yo ca Sabbhiyati⁹-sūcako hi so||¹⁰

Aṇḍabharī alu gāmakūṭako cāti||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ mukhato ² S¹⁻³ urena ³ S¹⁻³ udarena

⁴ S¹⁻³ urumbhi ⁵ B oghātakā; S¹⁻³ ghātikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit m ⁷ S¹⁻³ asiṇṇa

⁸ S¹⁻³ usubbe kāraṇeko suciyānurathi

⁹ S¹⁻³ kocesiviya (S³ -ya)vi ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ obhārī^o kūṭako ti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kupe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Rājagahe Veḷuvane||¹

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasisakaṃ² nimuggaṃ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pārādhāriko³ ahosi||

Pathamaṃ||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādī—Dutṭhabrahmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubhoḥi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā⁴ etad avoca|| Aho⁵ bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti||

Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Nicchavitthi-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṇi itthiṃ⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| tam enaṃ⁷ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁷ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷|| Sāsudaṃ⁸ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi||

Tatiyaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe nidānaṃ ² S¹⁻³ °sisakā, S¹ omitting sa°

• So C; B S³ para°; S¹ pārā°

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kālāṃ ārocāpetvā ⁵ S¹⁻³ ato

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert duggandham paṃguliṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on

⁸ B sāsudaṃ always

14 (4) Maṅguliṭṭhi ikkhanitthi

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim duggandhim¹ maṅgulim² vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| Sāsudam attassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi||

Catuttham||

15 (5) Okilini-Sapattāṅgarakokiri

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsam gacchantim|| Sāsudam attassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kaliṅgarāñño³ aggamaheśi ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgarakaṭāhena okiri||

Pañcamam||

16 (6) Sīsachinnō-coraghātako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asisakaṃ⁴ kavandhaṃ vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhini ceva honti mukhañ ca ||

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti So sudam attassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hārīko nāma coraghātako⁵ ahosi|| Chaṭṭham||

17 (7) Bhikkhu

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhuṃ vehāsam gacchantam||

2 Tassa sanghātā pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi ādito sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

¹ S¹⁻³ oḍham

² C magulim

³ B kaliṅka°, S¹⁻³ kaliṅgassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ṃ

⁵ S¹ oghātā; S³ ghato

pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| Kāyo pi āditto
sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi|| Sattamam||

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasam bhikkhunim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi||

Aṭṭhamam||

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasam sikkhamānam vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi||

Navamam||

20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasam sāmaṇeram vehāsam gacchantam||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe|| pāpasāmaṇero ahosi||

Dasamam||

21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam
sāmaṇerim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā||
patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanam
pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| kāyo pi āditto
sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Acehariyam vata
bho abbhutam vata bho¹ evarūpo pi¹ nāma satto bhavis-
sati² evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi
nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubhūtā
vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| āṇābhūtā vata bhikkhave
sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati
vā dakkhati vā³ sakkhiṃ vā karissati||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit pi

² S¹⁻³ bhavissatīti

³ S¹⁻³ insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sã bhikkhave sãmaṇeri diṭṭhã¹ ahoṣi|| api-
cãhaṃ na vyākasiṃ|| ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca
me na saddaheyyuṃ|| ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesañ tam
assa digharattaṃ abhaya dukkhaya||

6 Esã bhikkhave sãmaṇeri Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇeri ahoṣi|| sã tassa kammaṣsa
vipakena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-
sahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvã² tas-
seva kammaṣsa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapati-
lābhaṃ patisaṃvediyatiti||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so³ pārādāriko||

Guthakhādi ahu⁴ duṭṭhabrahmaṇo

Nicchavittthi aticārini āhu||

Maṅgulittthi⁵ ahu ikkhiṇittthi yã⁵

Okilini sapattaṅgārokiri⁶||

Sisacchinno⁷ ahu coraghātako

Bhikkhu Bhikkhuni Sikkhamānã Sãmaṇero

Atha Sãmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmiṃ pabbajjuṃ⁸||

Pāpakammaṃ karimṣu tãvadeti⁹||

Lakkhaṇa-samyuttaṃ¹⁰||

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTAM

1 Kūṭam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavã Sãvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anãthapiṇḍikassa ārãme||

¹ S¹⁻³ oṣo bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ² S¹⁻³ paccittha

³ S¹⁻³ hosi ⁴ S¹⁻³ atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ maṅgulittthiṃ alukkhiniyã ⁶ B oṇi okiri

⁷ S¹ sapacchinno ⁸ S¹⁻³ vinayassa; B pabbajjam

⁹ S¹⁻³ vācākammaṃ akarimṣu tãvade

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add samattaṃ (instead of sattamaṃ ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ¹||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūtāṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā|| kūṭasamugghatā|| sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā ² sabbe te avijjāmūlakā ³ avijjāsamosaṇā|| avijjāsamugghatā|| sabbe te samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ|| Appa-mattā viharissāmāti|| Pathamaṃ ⁴||

2 Nakhasikhāṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ⁵||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁶ āropito|| yā cāyaṃ ⁷ mahāpathavī||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī|| appamattako yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu ⁸ āropito|| saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim ⁹ pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ|| Appa-mattā viharissāmāti||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbāṃ|| Dutiyaṃ||

3 Kulam

1 Sāvatthi|| ¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra voca—

² S¹⁻³ akusalamūlā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca ⁶ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁷ S¹⁻³ ayaṃvā ⁸ S³ has paṃsu here ⁹ B °nidhaṃ

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni¹ honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikāta|| so suppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni appitthikāni² bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāta|| so duppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam³ Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikāta³ yānikāta vatthukāta anuṭṭhitā paricita susamaraddhāti .

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Tatiyaṃ||

4 Ukka

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam⁴ dānaṃ dadeyya| yo majjhantikasamayam⁵ ukkhāsatam dānaṃ dadeyya| yo vā⁶ sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam dānaṃ dadeyya| yo vā pubbaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya| yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya| yo vā sāyaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhamamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idaṃ tato mahapphala-taraṃ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam . Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikāta yānikāta vatthukāta anuṭṭhitā paricita susamāraddhāti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Catutthaṃ||

¹ B supa° always

² S¹⁻³ appatthikāni

³ S¹⁻³ bahuli° always

⁴ C ukkhāsatam and ukkāsatam (two readings); B okkhāsa° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatiᐁᐁ

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti¹ tiṇhaphalāᐁ atha puriso āgaccheyyaᐁᐁ Aham imaṃ sattim² tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenissāmi³ patikotṭissāmi pativatṭessāmitiᐁᐁ +

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhaveᐁᐁ bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattim² tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileneṭum patikotṭetum pativatṭetuntīᐁᐁ

No hetam bhanteᐁᐁ

4 Tam kissa hetuᐁᐁ

Asu⁵ hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā⁶ na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileneṭum patikotṭetum pativatṭetumᐁᐁ yāvad eva ca pana so⁷ puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assātiᐁᐁ

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]⁸ mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradhāᐁᐁ Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyyaᐁᐁ atha kho svedha⁹ amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assaᐁᐁ

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbamᐁᐁ Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradhātīᐁᐁ Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbam tiᐁᐁᐁ Pañcamamᐁᐁ

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatiᐁᐁ

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dalhadhammā dhanug-

¹ S¹⁻³ sattim

² B satti

³ B paṭi^o always; C olenissāmi

+ B paṭi^o always; S¹⁻³ okotṭhi^o ovatṭhi^o always

⁵ B assu

⁶ S¹⁻³ sattim^o phalam

⁷ B omits so, S¹ ca, S³ pana

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹ sveva; S³ suveva

gahā sikkhitā¹ katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā t̥hitā assu.

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya² Alam imesaṃ catunnaṃ dalhadhammaṇaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsaṇaṇaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatit̥hite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmi³.

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave⁴ javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante dalhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsaṇassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatit̥hitam pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā . Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ dalhadhammaṇaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsaṇaṇanti⁵ .

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo² yathā ca³ candimasūriyaṇaṃ javo tato sīghatāro , yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyaṇaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā⁴ candimasuriyaṇaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo⁵ tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhāra khyanti⁶ .

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ Appamattā viharissāmāti Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabanti

Chattham.

7 Aṇi

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Ānako⁷ nāma mudinṅo ahosi

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake⁸ ghaṭṭite aññaṃ añiṇṇaṃ odahimsu⁹

¹ So S¹⁻³ and C; B susikkhitā always

² S¹⁻³ add yo ³ S¹⁻³ omit ca ⁴ S¹⁻³ devatānaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here: tato si(S¹ di-)ghatāro yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyaṇaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyaṇaṃ (S¹ canāma-purisaṇaṃ-) purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo

⁶ B diyyanti

⁷ C Ānako

⁸ S¹⁻³ dasārahānaṃ phāḷito phāḷito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa poruṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi ¹ āṇisaṅghāto va avasissī²||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatam addhānaṃ³||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhī-ratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā tesu bhaññaṃānesu na sussusissanti⁴, ² na sotam odahissanti, na aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessanti⁵|| na ca te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbam pariya-puṇitabbam maññissanti⁶||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā citta-kkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā⁷ tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpes-santi, te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbam pariya-puṇitabbam maññi-ssanti⁸|| Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathā-gatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokutta-rānaṃ ³ suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavis-sati⁹||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussu-sissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessāma, te ca dhamme uggaheṭṭabbam pariya-puṇitabbam maññissā-māti¹⁰||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹¹|| Sattamaṃ¹²||

8 *Kalīṅgaro*

1 Evam me sutam¹, ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum²||

Bhagavā etad avoca³|| ⁴

3 Kalīṅgarūpadhānā ⁵ bhikkhave etarahi Licchavi viha-

¹ S¹⁻³ odhāyati

² B sussissanti always

³ S¹⁻³ lokuttara here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ 2 Tatra—voca—

⁵ B kalīṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim¹ Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ²

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavi sukhumālā mudutaluṇaḥatthapādā³ te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu² yāva sūriyuggamanā³ seyyaṃ kappessanti⁴ Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ⁵

5 Kālīngarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ⁶ Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ⁷

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇaḥatthapādā⁸ te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti⁹ Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ¹⁰

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ¹¹ Kālīngarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasminti¹² Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹³ Atthāmaṃ¹⁴

9 Nāgo

1 Sāvattthiyam āraṃe¹⁵

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati¹⁶ tam enaṃ¹⁷ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu¹⁸ Māyasmā¹⁹ ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati²⁰

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evaṃ āha²¹ Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti²² kim aṅgaṃ paṇāhanti²³

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupaṣaṅkamimsu²⁴ pe²⁵ nisīdīmsu²⁶

¹ S³ padhāsmim

² S¹⁻³ ohanādisu

³ S¹⁻³ suriyassugg^o always

⁴ B kappissanti always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ ena

⁷ S¹⁻³ māvāyasmā always

⁸ S¹⁻³ and C anga^o (without ṃ) always

⁹ Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹ Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati² tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati³ So bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha⁵ Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti⁶ kim angam panāhan ti⁷

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti⁸ te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam⁹ abbhuggahetvā¹⁰ suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam saṃkharitvā¹¹ ajjhoharanti¹² Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca¹³ na ca tato-nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham¹⁴

7. Tesaṇṇeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anu-sikkhamānā taruṇā bhiṅkacchāpā tam¹⁵ sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti¹⁶ Tesam tam neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya tato nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham¹⁷

8 Evam eva kho¹⁸ bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti¹⁹ Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti²⁰ tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti²¹ te tam lābham agadhītā²² amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṭiṇā paribbhuñjanti²³ Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca na ca tato-nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkham²⁴

9 Tesaṇṇeva kho pana bhikkhave therānam bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti²⁵

10 Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti²⁶ tesam gihī pasannā

¹ Omitted by B

² S¹⁻³ emulālam

³ So C, B abbuhetvā, S¹⁻³ adhoetvā; both always

⁴ S¹⁻³ okhāditvā

⁵ S¹⁻³ te nam

⁶ B vo

⁷ S¹⁻³ ogathitā always

kāraṃ karonti, te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti. Tesāṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya, te tatonidanaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va dukkaṃ.

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam. Agadhitaṃ amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā lābhaṃ² paribhuñjissānā ti. Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. Navamaṃ.

10 *Bilāro*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati.³

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati, taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu. Māyasmā ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjiti.

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamaṇo na viramati.⁴

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkamaṃsu, pe, Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ.⁵

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativeლაṃ kulesu cārit-tam āpajjati, taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativeლაṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjiti. So bhikkhūhi vucca-maṇo na viramatiti.

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasaṇ-kaṭṭire⁶ thito ahosi mudumūsiṃ⁷ maggayamāno.⁸ Ya-dāyaṃ mudumūsiṃ gocarāya pakkamissati⁹ tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissānāti.

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsiṃ gocarāya pakkami¹⁰ taṃ enaṃ bilāro gahetvā sahasā saṃkharitvā¹¹ ajjhohari. Tassa mudumūsiṃ antam pi khādi antagaṇaṃ pi khādi so

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ramati always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ So C; B °ṭṭire; S¹⁻³ °ṭṭire

⁷ S¹ °musiṃ; S³ °musi; C mudum°

⁸ S¹ yaga(or ha?)māno; S³ gayhamāno

⁹ B patikkam°

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakkāmi

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asaṃkhādītā

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ pi dukkhaṃ ॥

8 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi ॥

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā ॥ tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti ॥ so rāgānudhamasena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ॥

10 Maraṇañhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye¹ yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati ॥ maraṇamattañhetam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ sankiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjati ॥ yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati ॥

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ॥

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upatthitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavissamāti ॥

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ॥ Dasamaṃ ॥

11 *Singālaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ॥²

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti ॥

Evaṃ bhante ॥

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo³ ukkaṇṇakena⁴ nāma rogaḍātena phuṭṭho⁵ ॥ S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati ॥ yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati ॥ yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisidati ॥ yattha yattha

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

³ B omits jara° always

⁴ B ukkaṇḍakena ; S¹ okkaṇṇakena ; S³ ogakkaṇṇakena
(See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

⁵ S¹⁻³ puṭṭho

icchatī tattha tattha nippajjati|| sitako pi naṃ vāto upa-
vāyati||

4 Sādhū khvassa¹ bhikkhave yaṃ idhekacco sakyaput-
tiyapatinño evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvatilābhaṃ² paṭisaṃve-
diyetha ||³

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Ekādasamaṃ||

12 Sīṅgāla (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam
sīṅgālassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmiṃ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci
kataññutā kataveditā na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-
patinño⁴ pi yā⁵ kāci kataññutā kataveditā||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ||⁶ Ka-
taññuno bhavissāma katavedino amhesu appakam pi
katam mā nasissatīti⁷ Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-
banti Dvādasamaṃ||

Opamma samyuttam||⁸

Tassa uddānaṃ ||⁹

Kūṭam Nakhasikhaṃ Kulam||

Ukkā Satti¹⁰ Danuggaho||

Āṇi¹¹ Kaliṅgaro Nāgo||

Bilāro¹² dve Sīṅgālā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho tassa ² B attabhāvaṃ^o; S¹⁻³ opatilābho

³ B ovediyeva ⁴ S¹⁻³ okacco opatinño ⁵ S¹⁻³ siyā

⁶ S³ inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhik-
khavē sikkhitabbaṃ

⁷ B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatīti

⁸ B opama^o; S¹⁻³ add atthamaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ tassud^o ¹⁰ B Ukkāsataṃ S¹⁻³ osanti

¹¹ S¹ aṇi; S³ aṇi

¹² S¹⁻³ bilā(S³ -lā-)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMŸUTTAM

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi|| āvuso bhikkhaveti||

āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum||

3 āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca|| Idha mayhaṃ āvuso rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṃ² cetaso parivittakko udapādi|| Ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇḥibhāvo ti||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇḥibhāvoti||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||³ tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkaṃ mitvā etad avoca|| Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ tuṇḥibhāvaṃ paṃādo|| Ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ saṇṭhāpehi|| ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi||⁵ ariye tuṇḥibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||⁶ Yaṃ hi taṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ekam^o sāvattiyaṃ only

² S¹⁻³ etaṃ ³ B viharāmi ⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso maṃ

⁵ So C; S¹⁻³ ekodi; B ekodibhāvaṃ ⁶ S¹⁻³ vihāsiṃ

āvuso sammāvadamanō vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito ¹
 sāvako mahābhiññatam ² patto ti|| mamantaṃ sam-
 māvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahā-
 bhiññatam patto ti||| Pathamam|||³

2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānam|||⁴

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso
 bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pac-
 cassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha⁵ mayham
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa etaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko
 udapādi||| Atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me
 vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadoma-
 nanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho taṃ
 kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppaj-
 jeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam
 etad avoca||| Satthu pi te ⁶ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmañ-
 ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-
 supāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me ⁷ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathā-
 bhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ ⁸ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
 pāyāsā|| Apī ca me evam assa mā ⁹ mahesakkho ¹⁰ vata
 bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce
 hi Bhagavā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tad assa
 bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya
 hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ satthāranug^o

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ obhiññatam

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ C inserts kho ⁷ Omitted by B ⁸ S¹⁻³ na up^o

⁹ Omitted by B

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahe(S¹ -ho-)sakkho

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa¹ dīgharattam ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmañ-ñāthābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-pāyasāti||

Dutiyaṃ||

3 Ghaṭo

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||²

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca³ Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagṛhe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁴ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi||⁵

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-taṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca|| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā⁶ Mahā-Moggallāno ajja⁷ vihārena vihāsīti||

Olārikena khvāhaṃ āvuso ajja vihārena⁸ vihāsiṃ|| api ca me ahosi dhammikathāti||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato⁹ Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi dhammikathāti||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammi-kathāti||

6 Dūre¹⁰ kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| Kim nu kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasman-taṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit °ssa

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add nivāsetvā

⁵ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ nuna āyo

⁷ S¹⁻³ avijjā

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vihārena

⁹ S¹⁻³ panāvuso

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add na

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamim|| na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami||| Api ca me yāvataḥ Bhagavā ettāvataḥ dibbacakkhu visujjhi¹ dibbā ca sotadhātu||² Bhagavato pi yāvataḥmaṃ ettavataḥ dibbacakkhu³ visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātūti|||⁴

8 Yathā katham paṇāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Āradhaviṛiyo āradhaviṛiyoti bhante vuccati|| kittāvataḥ nu kho bhante āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati||⁵ kāmaṃ taca ca nahāru⁶ ca atthi ca avasussatu||⁷ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ||| Yaṃ tam purisaṭhāmena purisaṭṭhena purisaṭṭhena purisaṭṭhena pattaṭṭhaṃ|| na taṃ apāpūṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam⁸ bhavissatīti||| Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

11 Evaṃ eva⁹ kho me¹⁰ āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbataṛājaṣṣa parittā pāsāṣasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹¹ evaṃ eva kho¹² mayam āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹³ Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam titttheyyāti|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatīyā loṇaḡhaṭṭāya parittā loṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁴ evaṃ eva mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya|||

¹ S¹ °cakkhum; S¹⁻³ visuddhi, or (S³) visucci

² S¹⁻³ °dhātuyā

³ S¹⁻³ dibbam cakkhum

⁴ S¹⁻³ dibbāca(S³ -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi

⁵ S¹⁻³ °tīti ⁶ B nahāru ⁷ B avasissatu; S¹ avassatu

⁸ S¹⁻³ saṇṭhānam ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B omits kho me

¹¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ upanikkhepanamattāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³

¹³ S¹⁻³ as before without m

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi¹ Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena
thomito vaṇṇito² pasattho³||

Sāriputto va paññāya⁴ silenupasamena ca||
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu⁵ eso⁶ paramo siyāti⁷||

15 Iti hete⁴ ubho mahānāgā aññamaññaṃ⁵ subhāsitaṃ
sulapitaṃ⁶ samanumodimsūti⁷||
Tatiyaṃ⁸||

4 Nava

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati⁷||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā⁸
appossukko tuṇhibhūto saṅkāsāyati⁹|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye¹⁰||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu¹²||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocum¹³|| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā
appossukko tuṇhibhūto saṅkāsāyati¹⁴|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāvaccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti¹⁵||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi¹⁶||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āman-
tehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti¹⁷||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami¹⁸ upasaṅkamitvā tam bhik-
khum etad avoca¹⁹|| Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti²⁰||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami²¹ upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi²²||

¹ S¹ inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno; S³ Mahā erased

² Omitted by B ³ S¹⁻³ etāva ⁴ B pate

⁵ S¹⁻³ aññassa ⁶ Omitted by B ⁷ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁸ B pavisetvā always ⁹ C saṅkatāyati

¹⁰ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto¹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhi-bhūto saṅkasāyasi² na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karosi civarakārasamayeti|||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti|||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya bhikkhū ānantesi||| Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjñāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmaabhi akicchalaabhi akasira-lābhi||| Yassacattāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiñña³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabha|| na yidaṃ appena thāmasā|| nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ|| sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ⁴ 1 ||

Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu|| ayam uttamapuriso⁵|| dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā⁶ Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|||

5 Sujāto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī⁷|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va⁸ agacchantam||| Disvāna bhikkhū ānantesi|||

4 Ubhayenevāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata⁹|||

¹ B piṇḍapātaṃ here and elsewhere

² S³ omits oṣi; S¹ has oṣim ³ S¹⁻³ add ya as before

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbagantha(S³ adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ amuttamapuriso ⁶ S¹⁻³ chetvā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi— ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā ¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||
vippayutto ² visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|||

Pañcamaṃ|||

6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ³|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakunṭakabhaddiyo + yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ||| Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ dubbannaṃ duddassikaṃ ⁵ okoṭṭimakaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paribhūtarūpanti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā samāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ⁶ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Hamsā koṇcā ⁷ mayūra ca|| hatthiyo pasadā ⁸ migā||
Sabbe siḥassa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmaṃ tulyatā|| 1 ||

Evam eva manussesu|| dāhara ce pi paññavā||

So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sariravāti|| 2 ||

Chattham|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S¹⁻³ vippamutto

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁴ B lakunṭaka°

⁵ B duddasikaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ brahmacariyaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ kuṇcā

⁸ So B; S¹ pasā; S³ pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 *Visākho*

1 Evam me sutam¹ || ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya² anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi ||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti ||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhā pañcālaputtā āmantesi || Sādhū sādhū Visākha || sādhū kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī || pe || atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā || Idam vātvā³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā ||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ ||
bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || desentaṃ amatam padam || 1 ||

Bhāsaya jotaye dhammam || paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam ||
subhāsita dhajā isayo || dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti || 2 ||

Sattamaṃ ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B visatṭhāya

³ S¹⁻³ omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||¹

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni² paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpitvā³ akkkini añjetvā acceham pattaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi akkhini ca añjeyyāsi acchaṇca pattaṃ dhāreyyāsi||| Evaṃ kho te Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam araṇṇako ca⁴ assasi|| piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca|| kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasiti|||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Kadāhaṃ Nandaṃ passeyyaṃ||

Araṇṇaṃ paṃsukūlikam||

Aññātuñchena⁵ yāpentaṃ||

Kāmesu anapekkhinanti||⁶

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena āraṇṇako ca⁷ piṇḍapātiko ca⁸ paṃsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihaṇsīti||| Aṭṭhamam|||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||⁹

¹ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

² S¹⁻³ ā(S³ a- here only)koṭita° always

³ B pārūp° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ So C; B °tuñchena; S¹⁻³ °tumjāya

⁶ So B and C; S¹ °pekkhitanti; S³ pekkhitabbanti

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāsi

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert āsi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||¹

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Tissam etad avoca||
Kiṃ nu kho tvam² Tissa ekam antam nisinnō dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṅjambharim akaṃsūti||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo||

6 Na kho te taṃ Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam³ vattā no vacanakkhamo|| Etam kho te Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa⁴ vacanakkhamo eā ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||⁵

Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Akodho Tissa te varaṃ||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||⁶

Tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti||

Navamaṃ||

10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihāri ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| So eko gāmaṃ piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

¹ B vattayamāno always

² S¹⁻³ kinatvaṃ (or kintvaṃ)

³ S¹⁻³ yata(or yat)tvam here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ vattāca assasi ⁵ Abridged in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B akkhi^o

mimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Thera-nāmakō ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasantam Theram etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭis-sutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

7 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasantam Theram Bhagavā¹ etad avoca . . . Saccam kira tvam Thera ekavi-hārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam Thera² ekavihārī ekavi-hārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti . . .

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko caṅkamanam³ adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāham bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena⁴ paripuṇṇo hoti tam suṇāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho . . . pe.

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| Idha Thera yaṃ atitaṃ tam pahīnaṃ|| yaṃ anāgataṃ tam paṭinissatṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-vapaṭilābhesu⁵ chandarāgo suppaṭivinito|| Evam kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ caṅkamanam

⁴ B vitthāratarena always

⁵ S¹⁻³ attalābhappaṭilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum sunedham||
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||
Sabbamjaham taṇhakkhaye ² vimuttam||
tam ahaṃ naram ekavihārīti [brūmīti 3]|| 2 ||

Dasamaṃ||

11 Kappino

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||+
2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami||
3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasantam Mahā-Kappinaṃ
dūrato va āgacchantam||
4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||¹ Passatha no tumhe
bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam ⁵ tanu-
kam tuṅganāsikanti||²
Evam bhante||
5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānu-
bhāvo|| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā ⁶ tena bhik-
khunā asamāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā
sammad eva agārasinā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anut-
taram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā ⁷ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti||
6 Idam avoca Bhagavā | idam vatvā ca ⁸ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmiṃ|| ye gottapaṭisārino ⁹
Vijjācaraṇa sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||
Divā tapati ādieco|| rattiṃ ¹⁰ ābhāti candimā||
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati, jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo||
Atha sabbamahorattiṃ|| Buddho tapati tejasāti ⁶|| 2 ||

Ekādasamaṃ||

¹ na omitted as usual by S¹⁻³

² B taṇhā^o

³ Missing in B ⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme— ⁵ S¹⁻³ odātam

⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ya ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S³ °paṭisārano (or—to) ¹⁰ B ratti ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||¹

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā² yena Bhagavā tenupasañkamimsu||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa³ saddhivihārino ti||

Evam bhante

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā|| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamaññapannapubbā|| Yassa catthiya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁴ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idam vtvāna⁵ Sugato athāparam etad avoca sattthā||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū, cīrarattaṃ sametikā ||⁶ sameti nesaṃ saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite||⁷

Suvinitā⁸ Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 || dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamaṃ||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito]⁹

Bhikkhu-sam̐yuttaṃ samattaṃ||¹⁰

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kolito Upatissso¹¹ ca|| Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati||

¹ S¹-3 Sāvattthi—ārame—

² S¹-3 ovihārino

³ S¹-3 mahā-kap°

⁴ S¹-3 add ya

⁵ S¹-3 omit na

⁶ So B and C; S¹-3 samāhitā

⁷ S³ dhammo(S¹ -e) buddhapamodito (S¹-3 -vedito)

⁸ S¹-3 onīto

⁹ In S¹ only

¹⁰ S¹-3 omit samattaṃ

¹¹ S¹-3 Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca¹ Visākho² Nando Tisso ca³
Theranāmo³ ca Kappino³ Sahāyena ca dvādasāti⁴

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako⁵

Tassuddānaṃ⁶

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu⁷

Anamataggena Kassapaṃ⁸

Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇa⁹

Opamma—Bhikkhunā vago dutiyo tena vuccati ti¹⁰

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ¹¹

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
atthaṅgamasalilā jīnavacananaṭṭi ciraṃ vahaṭṭi ti—]¹²

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

² S¹⁻³ Visākhāneti vissuto ³ S¹⁻³ therā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sam-
buddhena pakāsita—

⁵ All this from Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako is in B only

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Samyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

- XII. Nid. = Nidāna Samyuttaṃ
- XIII. Abh. = Abhisamaya Samyuttaṃ
- XIV. Dhā. = Dhātu Samyuttaṃ
- XV. An. = Anamatagga Samyuttaṃ
- XVI. Kas. = Kassapa Samyuttaṃ
- XVII. Lābh. = Lābhasakkara Samyuttaṃ
- XVIII. Rā. = Rāhula Samyuttaṃ
- XIX. Lak. = Lakkhaṇa Samyuttaṃ
- XX. Op. = Opama Samyuttaṃ
- XXI. Bhi = Bhikkhu Samyuttaṃ

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Samyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Samyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between []

| | | |
|---------------------------------|--|--------------------------|
| Aciravati nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4 | | Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII. |
| Acelo (S. Kassapa) | | Lābh. 36 |

- Ajātasattu Vedchiputto [rājā], XX. Op. 8
- Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S. Jetavana)
- Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 6
- Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
- Abbhijiko (or Ābhijjiko) bhikkhu Anuruddhassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Ānako mundinga, XX. Op. 7
- Anando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24, 25, 60, 66, 68; XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 30; XVI. Kas. 6, 11; XXI. Bhi. 2
- Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid. 67
- Upavāno āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
- Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Kakusandho bhagavā . . . sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kaccēyano (or Kaccēno) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Kaccēyanagotto āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15
- Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
- Kammāsadammanī nigaman, XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veluvana)
- Kalingarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kalingarāṇṇo agganahesi, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo?] āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
- Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 1-13
- Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 32
- Kiṇṇaka (S. Giṇṇaka)
- Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kūtāgārasālā (Mahāvano Vesāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
- Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 67
- Konāgamano bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 8; XV. An. 20
- Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
- Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24
- Gaṇḍā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Giṇṇakūṭapabbata (Rajagaha), XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 1-20; XVII. Lābh. 35; XIX. Lak. 1-21
- Giṇṇakāvasathā [desa], XII. Nid. 45
- Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 10

- Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam), XII. Nid. 68
- Citto gahapati, XVII. Labh. 23
- Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1
- Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 47
- Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma, XII. Nid. 1-16, 18-23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69, 71-93; XIII. Abh. 1-11; XIV. Dhā. 1 10, 11, 12, 14, 16-21, 22 39; XV. An. 1-7, 9, 11-12, 14-19; XVI. Kas. 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII. Lābh. 1-30; XVIII. Rā. 1-22; XIX. Op. 2-7, 9-12; XXI. Bhi. 1-6, 8-9, 11-12
- Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45; XIV. Dhā. 13
- Timbaruko paribbājako, XII. Nid. 18
- Tivarā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Tisso āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9
- Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 10
- Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 11
- Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11
- Dasārahā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7
- Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 31-36
- Nando bhagavato mātucchaputto, XXI. Bhi. 8
- Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā)
- Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
- Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11
- Pañcālaputto (S. Visakho)
- Paviṭṭho (or Saviṭṭho?) XII. Nid. 68
- Pācinavaṃso pabbato, XV. An. 20
- Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An. 13
- Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32
- Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI. Kas. 11
- Barāṇasī (S. Isipatana)
- Brahmaloka, XII. Nid. 70
- Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
- Bharadvājjo [Kassapassa budhdhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhiyyo Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
- Bhūmijo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25
- Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo)
- Mahāvana Vesaliyam (S. Kūṭāgarasālā)
- Mahī nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An. 20
- Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX. Op. 8
- Migadaya (S. Isipatana)

- Musilo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,
 XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20;
 XIX. Lak. 1-20; XXI. Bhi.
 1, 3
 Moliya (S. Phagguno)
 Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Rājagaha 'nagara', XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 (S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)
 Rohitassā manussā, XV. An.
 20
 Lakundakabhaddiyo āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 6
 Lakkhaṇo āyasmā, XIX. Lak.
 1-21
 Licchavi [manusso], XX. Op. 8
 Vaṇṅkako pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Vidhuro [kakusandha saaggā-
 sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā,
 XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedehiputto (S. Ajātasattu)
 Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20
 Veḷukaṇḍakiyā Nandamātā
 upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa
 ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid.
 17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13;
 XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak.
 1-21; XXI. Bhi. 3-10
 Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭā-
 garasālā)
 Vessabhu bhagavā sambud-
 dho, XII. Nid. 6
 Sakyamuni (Mahā-)¹ (S. Gota-
 mo), XII. Nid. 10
 Sajiva [Kakusandhassa ag-
 ga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
 Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
 Saviṭṭho (S. Pavittṭho)
 Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid.
 24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV.
 Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI.
 Kas. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3
 Sāvattṭhi (S. Jetavana)
 Sikkhī bhagavā sambuddho,
 XII. Nid. 10
 Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh.
 11
 Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Suttara [Konāgamanassa ag-
 gasāvako], XV. An. 20
 Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20
 Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) ma-
 nussā, XV. An. 20
 Susīmo paribbajako, XII. Nid.
 70
 Hatthako ālavako, XVII.
 Lābh. 23
 Hārīko Coraghātako, XIX.
 Lak. 16
 Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII.
 Abh. 9, 10

¹ In the uddāna only'

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Acarim, XIV. Dhā. 32 Acela, XII. Nid. 17 Aññataram, XII. Nid. 46 Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24 Aṭṭhaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28 Aṭṭhipesi, XIX. Lak. 1 Aṇḍabhāsi-Gamakutuko, XIX. Lak. 10 Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64 Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21 Anottapamūlakatīni, XIV. Dhā. 20 Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2 Apagatam, XVIII. Rā. 22 Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87 Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93 Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21 Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35 Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50 Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36 Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17 Asaddhamūlakā pañca, XIV. Dhā. 18 Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6 Asamāhita, XII. Nid. 23 Asisukarika, XIX. Lak. 5 Assu, XV. An. 3 Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62 Ahirikamūlaka cattāro, XIV. Dhā. 19 Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88 Āni, XX. Op. S. 7</p> | <p>Ānanda, XII. Nid. Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11 Ukkā, XX. Op. 4 Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2 Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23 Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69 Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26 Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10 Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52 Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36 Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7 Ussolhi, XII. Nid. 86 Ekadhitu, XVII. Lābh. 24 Okilīni, XIX. Lak. 15 Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8 Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7 Kaccēyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15 Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11 Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15 Kālīṅgaro, XX. Op. 8 Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22 Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32 Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9 Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII. Lābh. 18 Kūpenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11 Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3 Kulam, XX. Op. 3 Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4</p> |
|---|---|

ūṭam, XX. Op. 1
 ōnāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
 ōlito, XXI. Bhi. 1
 ōsambi, XII. Nid. 68
 āhandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
 āhīram, XV. An. 4

 āṇḍā, XV. An. 8
 āvaghātaka, XIX. Lak. 2
 āṇḍakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā. 13
 āṇḍakhādī - Duṭṭhabrahma-
 na, XIX. Lak. 2
 Ghāṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

 Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
 Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid.
 72, 75
 Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 3
 Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
 Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
 Coraghātako (Sīsaśinno)
 Chando, XII. Nid. 85
 Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
 Chindī, XVII. Lābh. 31

 Janapadakalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh.
 20
 Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
 Jīṇṇam, XVI. Kas. 5
 Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19
 Jhānabhīṇṇā, XVI. Kas. 9

 Ñātika, XII. Nid. 45.
 Ñāpassa vatthūni, XII. Nid.
 33, 34

 Taṇhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
 Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
 Tipakattṭham, XV. An. 1

Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
 Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
 Tiṇṇasamattā, XV. An. 13
 Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

 Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
 Dasakammāpatha, XIV.
 Dhā. 27
 Dasaṇḍa, XIV. Dhā. 29
 Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
 Dārūno, XVII. Lābh. 1
 Dīṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
 Dīghalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
 Dukkham, XII. Nid. 13 ; XIV.
 Dhā. 34
 Duggatam, XV. An. 11
 Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo (Gūtha-
 khādī)
 Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24
 Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
 Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
 Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
 Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid.
 16 ; XIII. Abh. 11 ; Dhā. 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
 Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6 ;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
 Dhītā, XV. An. 9 ; XVII.
 Lābh. 42

 Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1 ;
 XX. Op. 2
 Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
 Natumhākam, XII. Nid. 37
 Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67
 Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
 Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

- Nāmarūpan, XII. Nid. 58
 Nicchavittthi, XIX. Lak. 13
 Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
 Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
 Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

 Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
 Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
 Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42
 Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25
 Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
 Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
 • Pabbata, XV. An. 5
 Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11
 Paradārīka, XIV. Lak.
 Paṇammarāpan, XVI. Kas. 12
 Parivimamsanā, XII. Nid. 51
 Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
 Piṇḍasakuṇḍiyan, XIX. Lak. 3
 Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Pillhika, XVII. Lābh. 5
 Puggala, XV. An. 10
 Puttamaṃsa, XII. Nid. 63
 Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
 Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
 Pokkharinī, XIII. Abh. 2
 Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
 Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

 Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
 Bāḷaro, XX. Op. 10

 Bhagini, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40
 Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6
 Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17
 Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18
 Bhindi (Chindi)
 Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31
 Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

 Maṅgalittthi, XIX. Lak. 14
 Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56
 Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37
 Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21
 Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32
 Mūlbika (- Pillhika)

 Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

 Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29
 Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36
 Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

 Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48
 Loko, XII. Nid. 44

 Viññāpan, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13
 Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4
 Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2
 Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89
 Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7
 Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII. Rā. 5, 15
 Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20
 Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9
 Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. | Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8 |
| 10 | Samudda (Upayanti) |
| Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16 ; | Sampajaññaṃ, XII. Nid. 92 |
| XVII. Lābh. 10 | Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2 ; |
| Saṁcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17 | XVIII. Rā. 4, 14 |
| Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVIII. | Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. |
| Rā. 6, 16 | 3, 4 |
| Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54 | Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66 |
| Sati, XII. Nid. 90 | Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12 |
| Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. | Sātaceam, XII. Nid. 90 |
| 26 | Sāvaka, XV. An. 7 |
| Satti, XX. Op. 5 | Sāsapa, XV. An. 6 |
| Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12 | Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19 |
| Sattimāgavī, XIX. Lak. 6 | Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83 |
| Satthā, XII. Nid. 82 | Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5 |
| Saddhammapatirūpakam, | Siṅgāla, XVII. Lābh. 8 |
| XVI. Kas. 13 | Siṅgālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12 |
| Sanidānaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 12 | Siṅgi, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16 |
| Santuttham, XVI. Kass. 1 | Sisacchinno, XIX. Lak. 16 |
| Sapattaṅgarakokirī (-Oki- | Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34 |
| linī) | Sukhitam, XV. An. 11 |
| Samaṇabrahmaṇā, XII. Nid. | Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5 |
| 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67 ; XIV. | Suddhakam Dārūno |
| Dhā. ; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27 | Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14 |
| Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. | Susimo, XII. Nid. 70 |
| Rāh. 6 | Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9 |
| Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21 | Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8 |
| Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. | Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14 |
| Rāh. 6 | |

III.

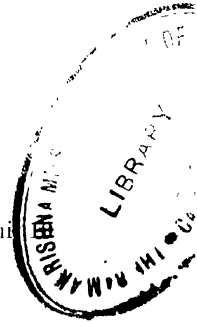
INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Samyutta Nikāya, the Sagātha, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between () point out the rank of the gātha, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

- (*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
 Evaṃ kusitaṃ āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Kiṃ nu kuṇḍasi mā kuṇḍhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
 (*) Khattiyo seṭṭho jano tassamīṃ (1), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Nayidaṃ sithilaṃ ārabha (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
 No bhāsanaṃ jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Pācīnavaṃso tivarānaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
 (*) Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāso, XII. Nid. 31
 Sabbābhibbhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi.
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
 Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
 (*) Sāriputto va paṇḍāya, XXI. Bhi. 3
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
 So kho paṇāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
 Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Haṃsā koṇā mayūra ca, XXI. Bhi. 6.



B. G. R. 92

12 MAR 1962

Received on

Acknowledged

12 MAR 1962

The Gresham Press,

UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON

